

THE WORD UNTOLD:

This Realm of Lies

by This Ream Of Lies (Seeker Verity)

back cover done by Freepik

This book is not to be copyrighted.

God's Will be done.

3rd edition 2023.

For Gavin, my dear son.

Proverbs to remember

1:7 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

3:11-12 My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction: For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

16:22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

16:25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

22:3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Table of Contents

The Beginning	7
PART 1	23
1 Chosen To Fail	24
2 The Chosen Gentiles	32
3 The 144,000	72
4 The Reaping	110
5 Law Of The Prophets	121
6 Israel Untold	156
PART 2	187
7 The Son Of Satan	188
8 The Anointed Cherub	220
9 The Assyrian	247
10 The Deep	272
PART 3	286
11 The Beast and the Whore	287
12 Narrow Is The Way	310
13 The Realm	327
14 History Untold	334
Recommendations	371
The End	378

The Beginning

History repeats itself because the timeless dragon does not change.....

Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world...

John 15:18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

1 John 5:19and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world...

2 Corinthians 10:12 ...but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

Not a single verse in the Bible would lead us to believe that at any point in history, God's people would belong to the most popular religion. Over 60 percent of Americans claim to be Christian and over 30 percent of the world. The Christian church is a huge part of this world; it's the biggest religion in the world. Either the Almighty, His Son, and the Apostles are wrong, or the current Christianity is wrong; they cannot both be right. Two billion opinions have no effect on the opinion of God. In 1 Kings 19:18, God saves seven thousand Israelites who didn't bend the knee to the enemy. **1 Corinthians 10:11 Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition...** Approximately 10 million Jews

were living at this period in time; less than half of one percent were saved, far less.

There are numerous Christian denominations, and the vast majority will preach that all these denominations get to go to Heaven as long as they believe in Jesus. Many children or young adults who value logic over fellowship will hear this and see no point in attending church. This separation of peoples is exactly what Satan wants. Many people will look at the church and see all these denominations, different versions of the Bible, and different beliefs that all seem to end at the same place and say to themselves, 'There is no way this can be right.' This is exactly what Satan wants. The Devil has not deceived a quarter of the world or half the world; he has deceived the whole world. The Devil has forced people to turn to the right or the left. The right knows the left is wrong, and the left knows the right is wrong. **Matthew 7:14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.**

As nearly every page of this book will reference the Bible in some way or another, I need to spend a few pages explaining its validity. A good place to start is logic: When deciding between option A or option B, think to yourself, 'Which of these two options would Satan want me to believe?' more times than not, the opposite is the truth. Does Satan want you to believe that the Bible is the Word of God?

Many people claim the Bible is the word of man, yet governments try to suppress it, and entities have tried to change it since its inception. If the government wanted to

control us, they would merely have to convince us that the New Testament is the Word of God. The New Testament makes it clear that we are not to kill, and vengeance belongs to God. Jesus, Yahshua, told us to turn the cheek and let people steal from us. It would not be hard to subdue a people who followed the exact rules of Jesus Christ. Their goal is not simply to control us, but as agents of the Devil, their goal is to damn us to the pit.

Millions of followers of The Way have been martyred for adhering to the Word of God. **John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.** If Jesus is the Word and the Bible is the Word of God, what is the similitude between them? Revelation 19:13 specifically calls Jesus the WORD OF GOD.

The Bible cannot be destroyed. God's Word being accessible to much of the world despite the persecution of Rome, the Jews, the papist, and many more is not the doing of man, but the doing of God. Jesus is the Bible, and man has not corrupted the King James Bible (Authorized Version). You will not find the One True God in church; you will not find God in the writings of man. The Word of God is our connection to God; this is why man can't destroy the Word. **Matt 24:35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.**

The validity of the Bible has been under attack by Satan's earthly army since he realized that destroying the Word was not an option. There are lies after lies to discredit the Word. They will say the manuscripts can't be trusted or the translators are flawed. God spoke to His prophets of the Old Testament and told them exactly what to write down.

God sent the Holy Spirit to work within Apostles and Disciples of the New Testament and told them what to write down. A God capable of what the Word of God claims God is capable of is limitless. Would it be hard for God to work within the hearts of the translators to make sure the words on paper were the Word of God? Could God not manifest words on paper if He so chose? A God whose Word can be flawed or changed by men is not all powerful.

Not believing in Jesus and the Bible is one thing, but believing in Jesus and not believing that at least one of these Bibles is the Word of God is hypocritical. **John 10:35 ...the scripture cannot be broken. Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.** If God cannot lie, and the scripture cannot be broken, then one of these Bibles has to be the Word of God. If the Devil turned God into a liar, that would, in turn, make the Devil more powerful than God. How someone can believe that God created this vast world and all the creatures that lie within but couldn't figure out how to put words on paper; words He promised to give us, baffles me. **Psalms 12:6-7 The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.7 Thou shalt keep them, O Lord, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.**

If one of these Bibles isn't unbroken, pure, and purified, and the only way to know what lies within is to trust the experts that decode, translate, and interpret it, then those men who do so now have the power of God. If you trust these scholars, doctors, pastors, and self-important men, you have put your trust in man. **Psalms 118:8 It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man: A**

fitting verse for the exact middle of the Bible. Psalms 117 is the shortest chapter in the Bible; Psalms 119 is the longest. There are 594 chapters before Psalms 118 and 594 after. 594 plus 594 is 1188, or Psalms 118:8, the middle verse of the Bible.

The English King James Bible has numerological connections that couldn't be done by the minds of man. In Genesis chapter 1, when God is directly speaking, there are $7 \times 7 \times 7$ words. In the first chapter of the New Testament, when the Angel of the Lord is speaking, there are 7×7 words. Father and Son together have 70×7 mentions. The 70×7 th mention of Jesus occurs in John 10:32, sandwiched between the verses where Jesus says, "**I and my Father are one**" and "**Because I said, I am the Son of God.**" The last word of the Bible is Amen. When Amen is capitalized it shows up 77 times. Jesus is the 77th generation from God. His signature phrase, 'Verily I say unto (you or thee),' occurs 77 times in the Gospel. (I could do this for 20 pages.) While some of these numerological connections appear in many Bibles, most are made null and void in all but the KJV; one random word in one chapter can completely change the numerology of an entire book. I recommend researching this information for yourselves (truthischrist.com/seven).

The King James is full of hints that point to the Word of God over the word of man. In the New Testament, Isaiah is called Esaias; Zion is written as Sion. Do you think the translators couldn't have switched a letter around to make it more understandable for the reader? These letters not being corrected was intentional by the Almighty. In doing this, He is letting us know that every single letter is precisely the

way it is supposed to be, and the translators changed nothing according to their own knowledge, but I digress.

The Bibles of today have been rewritten for the modern man despite the KJV being relatively easy to understand, even with a minimal commitment. The Devil is a deceiver; the Devil is subtle, cunning, and evil. If the Devil cannot change or destroy the Word of God, his only option is to confuse and dilute the minds of men to hide the Word of God. Romans 8:1 in the NIV Bible says: **Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.** The same verse in the King James says: **There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.** The NIV Bible is a creation of the papist. If the true words had no real power, why would they change it? The omission of the words '**who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit**' changes the doctrine and meaning of the verse entirely. In the NIV, to be in Christ, you need only to be in Christ. In the KJV, to be in Christ, you must not walk after the flesh but walk after the Spirit. The NIV doesn't stop at the mere changing of verses, either. They have chosen to omit 16 verses of God's Word, and the NIV is not the only Bible that has done so. Anyone who maliciously changes the Word of God is an enemy of God.

Hebrews 4:12 (KJV) For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. This verse is telling us that the Word of God is alive. 'Quick' in Old English means living in our English. If the Christian church believes the

Bible is the Word of God, and God says His Word is alive, why would they allow it to be diluted?

The Bible is the most influential book of all time, the most powerful book of all time. If someone can manipulate the Bible, then they can manipulate man. There is more power within the pages of the Bible than the most devastating weapon ever created. The weapon can take a man's life, but if a man's mind can be manipulated, he will lose his soul. The body is temporary, but the soul is forever.

2 Timothy 3:16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness. If someone could harness this power, they can control not only your life but your eternity. The NIV Bible is the most popular Bible in the Christian church today. Jesus commanded us to treat others as we want to be treated. If you left a book for your children, then someone came along and took out the parts they didn't like, and your children read the cut and chopped version because it was easier, how would you feel? Why would a church who claims to fear God allow for such a thing? The Devil has one goal and one goal only: to harness your soul and take from God what God loves. He does this in many ways, but none more adept than diluting the perception of the Word of God.

The Devil tempted Jesus in the desert for 40 days. **Matthew 4:8 Again, the Devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.** Jesus was offered all the

kingdoms of the world. Jesus said no but never said they were not the Devil's to give. The New Testament calls Satan the prince of this world and the god of this world (2 Cor 4:4), lower case 'g.'

The term 'one percenters' is common in the speak of today. These one percenters are the true kings of this world, and they control the kingdoms. Every one of them, every single one, has taken the same deal that Jesus turned down in the desert. Every politician, every actor, every newscaster, unbeknownst to them or not, has been allowed to be there by the Devil. This wasn't apparent to most twenty years ago, but as we approach the end, per Daniel 12:4, knowledge is increasing. What has been hiding is rising to the surface, and more and more, and day by day, the truth is revealing itself.

For those that can see, the people at the top have been executing a plan unfolding before our very eyes over the course of multiple generations; this is not how humans work. Humans, especially the rich ones, are innately selfish, and if they were executing these plans for their own benefit, they would rush the process, and their greed would eventually lead to the plan's ruin. The Devil is timeless. The people in charge work for him and are unfolding plans that will not come to fruition until after they die. There is no other logical explanation as to why some of these evil plans take centuries to unfold if not instituted by a timeless being.

Revelation 18:23 ...for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. In the original Greek, 'sorceries' is written as 'pharmakia'. This verse hints to us that before the end, the pharmaceutical companies would deceive the world. Twenty years ago, it wasn't apparent to most that the

pharmaceutical companies were agents of the Devil. The vast majority of people trusted their vaccines; that vast majority is rapidly decreasing. Twenty years ago, most thought many actors were good people, but now their silence is telling. We trusted the media, but now their lies are surfacing. Twenty years ago, we thought our vote counted, but a United States Presidential election was stolen, and it was stolen with intent. There are many ways the one percenters could have put their chosen candidate into office without us knowing, as they have done in the past, time and time again, but they chose not to hide. The 2020 election wasn't just a political coup but a declaration. It was a declaration of confidence and superiority that they can do whatever they want, whenever they want, and there is nothing we can do about it.

If politics have been corrupted, If the media has been corrupted, the entertainment industry, the education system, and nearly all the businesses we buy our products from to support our lifestyles have been corrupted. If every part of the world we can see with our eyes has been corrupted, does it not stand to reason that the church has been corrupted as well? Many of us will look at these rainbow flag waiving, child grooming, BLM supporting, sea level rising believers and not understand how they don't see what we see. What is evident to us is beyond their grasp, and no matter what we say or how obvious the facts may be, they continue to close their eyes and ears and follow their leaders.

Many, if not most, of these Christian churches will preach that God is only love. They will preach that the wrath of God is no more. They will say that God cannot be

love and wrath. **Isaiah 45:7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.** If God is only love, why did He create evil? Why did He send an evil spirit to inhabit someone (1 Samuel 16:14)? Why has He killed so many people? If a church says God is only love, they don't know God.

They will preach that God wouldn't blind the shameful or turn His back on the sinful because God is love. **2Thessalonians 2:10-12because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.** This passage means what it says and says what it means. Unless the Bible is being poetic, it always means what it says and says what it means. If the Bible is the Word of God, then our quest for truth and separating lies from truth is eternally important.

We don't understand these lemmings that indulge in sinful obedience; we can't convince them of the truth, no matter how apparent, because they have been blinded by a God who made the Heavens and the Earth. They have been deemed unworthy of righteousness and truth. If a church preaches anything other than what the Word of God says, they have not the Spirit of Truth. God doesn't need us to like or accept him. He doesn't need us to agree with His Word. **Isaiah 40:8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.** God sacrificed His Son but will not sacrifice His righteousness for our vanity. Dozens of verses clearly say that God will choose who will and who will not know the

truth. Jesus spoke in parables so the hearing would hear and the deaf would hear not, for Jesus is God.

Satan has infiltrated the church. God has blinded and given delusion to many good people because they follow Satan's lies. I believe this world is not what we are told it is, and the doctrine of Christ is more important than the blood in our veins. Many who think they can see, see not.

2Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition. This prophecy of the end times says there will be a falling away before the end; this means a falling away from Christ and The Way. We are watching the Book of Revelation play out before our very eyes. Over a third of the world claims to be Christian. Would over one third of the population following the doctrine of Christ and being on a path towards Heaven be considered a falling away? I think not. However, if the Christians who think they are following Jesus but unbeknownst to themselves were following a gospel of lies, and the true followers of The Way made up less than one percent of the population, now this may be considered a falling away.

2 Corinthians 11:3-4 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

There are scriptures upon scriptures that the church has misinterpreted for decades and some for centuries. Why I

know what I know is not for me to know. God has never spoken to me. I have never heard His voice in my head, but I have to assume that I have tell of what I know. Many of the scriptures I diagnose will contradict what the world's pastors teach. You will have two options if you finish this book. The same two options you had before reading it: You will believe the truth, or you will believe lies. Satan has saturated the church, little by little, century by century, and we are running out of time to find the truth. If you understand what I write, you will be ostracized by your church if you have one; your family will think that you are lost, and your life will change forever. These things happened to the first followers of Christ and will happen to the last. **2 Timothy 3:12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.**

The Jews spent centuries believing what they wanted to believe and trusting in the traditions of their misguided fathers, as opposed to submitting to the Word of God. The coming of Christ wasn't clear to them, because they trusted in man's word over the Word of God. They spent generations waiting for a conquerer because that is what they desired. The preachers preached what the people wanted to hear, and over time, it became a doctrine accepted by nearly all. The fact that their scrolls didn't specifically say what they preached was of no concern to them. They twisted words and convinced themselves they were right. They figured that if they all believed it, it must be true. The exact mistakes made by the Jews are being repeated by the Christians of today. **Ezekiel 33:31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but**

they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love but their heart goeth after their covetousness.
There is nothing new under the sun.

Some of what I will write about is known to few, some to less, and some is known by none that I know of. It is unlikely that this knowledge is unique to me. However, this knowledge is likely suppressed, as I have never read nor heard much of what I will tell you. You will not hear this information on social media; I have tried and I was booted. Self publishing companies such as Book Baby and others refused to publish this book (and they will publish anything.) Getting the truth into the hands of the public is no easy task. The topics that led me to write this book involve the true identity of Lucifer, the prophecy of the 144,000 and the pre-determined role of 'Gentiles' in the Kingdom of God.

I mainly wrote this book for those not in the church as I sense more hope. People who haven't been told how to read the Word of God are more likely to just read It. That being said, I care deeply about the church members who have been lied to, and I pray they are able to consider the possibility that everyone they have ever met is wrong, at least about something, which is no easy task. Realizing that you have believed a lie your entire life, admitting it, and accepting something entirely different is not only difficult, but heartbreaking. Only those without pride and with a genuine fear of God will succeed.

The Holy Spirit is also called the Spirit of Truth. If and when you understand what I write about, you will have to ask yourself, 'If all these pastors who claim to have the

Holy Spirit believe and preach lies, then how could they have the Holy Spirit?' Do you think the Holy Spirit would have been fooled by the world into getting a vaccine that alters God given DNA? Does the Holy Spirit get fooled by demons? **2 Corinthians 11:14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.** One of this world's biggest mistakes is underestimating how powerful, deceptive, and intelligent the Prince of Darkness truly is.

This book will be hard to understand for most and impossible for some. While Biblical knowledge will prove useful, it isn't necessary. Having knowledge or the drive to seek it, is. I believe I have included enough scripture to relay the information.

To members of the church:

Kenneth Copeland and Joel Olsteen being heads of a religion that you profess should be cause for concern. If you see red flags, look to green pastures. The God who made the Heaven and the Earth can open your mind and let you see. I recommend you pray for wisdom and understanding and read the following verses, which are in no specific order. Remember, God does not change per Malachi 3:6. He knew the end from the beginning per Acts 15:18 and Isaiah 46:10. 1Corinthians 1:10, Titus 1:16, Romans 12:2, 2 Corinthians 10:12, 2 Peter 3:16, Matthew 15:9 Deuteronomy 7:9, Numbers 23:19, Acts 5:32, Matt 15:18, 1 Corinthians 2:5, Matthew 7:21, and Matthew 15:14. Galatians 4:16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

To everyone else:

My goal is not to preach or teach you how to follow The Way; the Bible communicates that information just fine. I am not trying to prove Christ's divinity; the book 'More Than A Carpenter' does that just fine. I aim to prove beyond any doubt that you have rejected a fiction. It pains me that rejectors of falsity are punished with ignorers of truth. Whether you believe we are nearing the end or not, your end will come. The most pondered question on the deathbed is, 'Did I have it right;' prepare yourself to answer that question. The information in Part 1 is what led me to write this book. That being said, Part 2 regards the supernatural and may be more intriguing for some. Part 2 may be easier to understand as well. Part 1 and Part 2 can be read in either order; they are tied together in the 'History Untold' chapter. 'The Beast and the Whore' chapter can be read out of order as well. It won't all make sense, but if you're curious about that topic, you may get the gist of it. Either way, I implore you, I beg you, to read as much of my subpar writing as you can; upon completion of this book, you will have a more profound understanding of scripture than any Christian you have ever met.

The Christian church's favorite words are 'If it says this here, then it must mean this there.' The Bible is a big book, and if read out of context, it can accommodate every single person in this world and justify their beliefs; God designed it that way. I stated this earlier, but it is worthy of repeating: unless the passage is poetic, God says what He means and means what He says.

PART 1

1

Chosen To Fail

2 Kings 6:15-20 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?¹⁶ And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.¹⁷ And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.¹⁸ And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.¹⁹ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.²⁰ And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, Lord, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

This is one of my favorite Bible stories because it clearly displays God's hand in every individual's ability to see or not to see. If God can blind an army into thinking they are in a completely different city, then God blinding people to evil and leading them to be fully convinced in their immoral actions is not only possible but scriptural.

The Bible makes it clear on multiple occasions that God will give sight to whom He chooses to give sight, and God will blind whom He chooses to blind.

God will not only blind those He chooses but will remove protection from the Devil of whom He chooses. **2Corinthians 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.** The lowercase 'g' is talking about Satan. If you aren't under the protection of Christ, God has given power to Satan to blind people as well. God put Judas in the hands of the Devil; God loved Job yet still gave him over to the Devil. He even lifted His protection from His beloved David so the Devil may tempt him (1 Chronicles 21:1). God will do His pleasure. His ways are above our ways. **Isaiah 55:8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.**

Deuteronomy 28:28 The Lord shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart. This is what God said He would do to the Jews if they didn't harken to His command. God told them He would blind them from the very beginning. Jesus, quoting the prophet Isaiah: **John 12:40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart...** Then Jesus goes on to say the only way to receive sight is to believe in Him.

Jesus giving sight to the blind was not just an act of kindness or a display of God's power; Jesus was telling us that through Him, we can receive sight, and without Him, we will remain blind. **Isaiah 66:4 I also will choose their**

delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not. Not only did God harden the hearts of the Jews, but has gave them blindness to the truth and gave them delusions so they could relish believing their lies.

As promised by God, the Jews were blinded, and remain blind to this day. The last 27 chapters in the Book of Isaiah are about the New Covenant. The Book of Isaiah is almost like a condensed version of the Bible. Isaiah has 66 chapters; the Bible has 66 Books; 27 chapters in Isaiah are about the New Covenant; the New Testament has 27 Books, and so on. The meaning of these last chapters in Isaiah should be unmistakable. God says in multiple different verses, in numerous different ways, that the Gentiles would be given salvation, and this New Covenant would last forever.

The 70 week prophecy in the Book of Daniel clearly predicts Christ's coming and the Temple's destruction. Anybody of any intelligence can read these Books, and if they believe the Bible is the Word of God or even just the Old Testament, there are no other options than Jesus being the Son of God. Reading the Torah, or the Books of the Prophets, as the Jews do, and believing the words are the Word of God, and not believing that Yeshua was the Messiah, is impossible. Seeing the connections between the Testaments and the fulfillment of every prophecy that was to be fulfilled is inevitable. Not being able to make these blatantly obvious connections is impossible, but nothing is

impossible with God. God has taken their sight and given them delusion.

The Hebrew language is the language God chose to give His first Testament. The Hebrew language has more depth than any language in the known history of mankind. One letter of one word can mean something in itself, then two letters, three, and so on; there is far more to it than I personally understand. 'In the Beginning' the first words of the Bible, in Hebrew, is 'Bereshit'. When this code is broken down using the first word of the Hebrew Bible, it means, 'The Son of God will be destroyed by his own hand on the cross.' I can't verify this personally because I can't read Hebrew, but it feels right. I suggest you YouTube this information and see for yourself, but either way, it is clear that Jesus was meant to come to this world and save us from the beginning. **Genesis 49:10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.** The tribe of Judah was the leader of the Jewish tribes. In this verse, Scepter is poetic for the presence of God, and Shiloh is Jesus. When Jesus came, the presence of God spread throughout the world. God told us that He knew what would happen to His creation of this Earth from the beginning. **Isaiah 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.**

John told us that anyone who denies that Jesus is the Christ is of the spirit of antichrist. The Gospel of John makes it clear the Jews killed Jesus, but many don't know

that the Jews were chosen to kill Jesus. The Jews rejecting Christ is prophesied in numerous Old Testament passages (Psalms 118:22, Isaiah 8:14).

Many people believe that the Jews are the chosen people of God. In the book of Revelation, these so-called chosen people are referred to as the synagogue of Satan (They have another epithet in Revelation, but I will discuss that later.) If God declared the end from the beginning as He said He did, and the Jews are the synagogue of Satan in the Book of Revelation, then they were never chosen to inherit the Kingdom of God but to destroy and corrupt the Earth; they were chosen to be the synagogue of Satan. **Jeremiah 24:9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.**

The Jews in the Old Testament, or more specifically, the Jews that God and the prophets called Jacob, which still exist today, were never God's true chosen people. Being selected to fulfill a task and play a role on this Earth does not make them the elect of God. God said that His chosen people, who would inherit His Kingdom, were written in the Book Of Life from the foundation of the world. Those who would worship Satan were excluded from this Book from the foundation. **Revelation 13:8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Revelation 20:15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.** If the Jews were destined to destroy and corrupt the world, does it not stand to reason

that God's real chosen people would be a different people than the Jews? The Jews were a chosen people, but chosen to kill the Christ, turn to idolatry, and corrupt the world. The true chosen people since the beginning were at one point Gentiles.

Is this so hard to believe? His ways are above our ways; the God who told the end from the beginning does not make mistakes. Did He not know that the Jews would kill Jesus? Did God not know that they would turn to idolatry? Did the Jews catch God off guard and cause Him to turn to His backup plan of the Gentiles? **Isaiah 48:8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.** God didn't call the Jews a transgressor since they were young or a child; He called them a transgressor from the womb. This means that God knew they would transgress before they became a people.

Isaiah 28:13 But the word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken. God gave the Jews a law that He knew would end in their ruin; He gave them a law that would end with their fall. 1 Peter 2:8 tells us they were appointed to disobedience.

The Jews played a vital role in the history of this world. Their role was to bring the Gentiles to Christ by their own fall from grace. **Romans 11:11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles,**

for to provoke them to jealousy. If God gave the Jews a law that He knew would end with them being snared and broken. If God knew the Jews were transgressors from the womb and knew they would break their covenant, does it not stand to reason that God chose a different people since the beginning to inherit His Kingdom? The Jews were chosen, but chosen to fail.

1 Peter 2:9-10 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. Peculiar means special or 'Ones own' people This passage tells us that Gentiles were to inherit a Royal priesthood, the priesthood of Jesus. God knew the end from the beginning, which means the Levitical law of the Jews was meant to die. Do you think His genuine chosen people were part of a priesthood destined to die or the priesthood of His Son, the Alpha and the Omega? The first will be last, and the last will be first.

Acts 13:48 tells us certain Gentiles were ordained to eternal life. This means that from the beginning of time, a people who were once Gentiles were destined to inherit the Kingdom of God. God was always watching all of us and waiting till the time was right to call on His chosen. This world was created for Jesus, and the law of Jesus was given to the Earth from the beginning, far before the law of the Jews. Sin was not forgiven until Jesus spilled his blood, but God's chosen people have always walked this Earth. The

Greeks, the French, and many more have played a massive role in spreading The Truth and The Way throughout the world. Did God know that certain people would help to expand his Kingdom? Did God know who would follow his Son? Did God give sight to some and blind some? Would those he gave sight to and protected not be His chosen people?

The New Testament was written in Greek. The New Testament is for everybody, but if the Jews were God's chosen people, would it not stand to reason that the New Testament would have been written in the language of the Jews? **Romans 11:25 ...that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.** The Word of God says the Jews were blinded for the purpose of Gentiles coming to Christ.

There is a group of people talked about in the Book of Genesis and throughout the Bible who were destined to inherit the Kingdom of God from the very beginning. A chosen people who would follow His Son, who was to die for us and forgive the world of sin from the very beginning. A chosen people who were meant to grow their branches and spread their seed amongst the Gentiles from the beginning; the elect of God, the chosen people of God.

There are numerous false teachings regarding this topic. I will not be able to explain this all at once. I will break these false teachings down brick by brick; in the end, it should make sense.

2

The Chosen Gentiles

The word 'Israel' can be used literally or spiritually. The vast majority of people don't use 'Israel' correctly. This will be explained in part at the end of this chapter.

There is a group of Gentiles whom the Father chose from the beginning to usher in the age of Christ after the death of Christ. While many Jews, such as the Apostles, were essential in spreading the Word of God, God did not risk His Kingdom in the hands of a people who are contrary to all men: **1 Thess 2:15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men.** The amount of Jews who accepted The Way was not enough to change the world.

Gentiles and descendants of the original Jews now make up the Israel of God per Galatians 6:16 (If you follow Christ, you are of the Israel of God). **1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.** God's people have always been called Israel. As there is no separation of peoples in the New Testament, the Israel of God now includes all who follow Christ, no matter creed or color.

We all know there were originally 12 tribes that made up the people who were called Israel. Of those 12 tribes,

only two remain that make up the Jews of today: Judah and Benjamin; the lost tribes became Gentiles (Hosea 3:4, 8:8, Ezek 4:13; Jews consider the lost tribes Gentiles as well, per the Talmud: Yebomot 17.) The law was given to these 12 tribes by the tribe of Levi. Levi is not considered one of the 12 tribes of Israel and essentially never was. Levi was the priesthood of the 12 tribes. They did not inherit any land from God, and while many of the rules they had to follow were the same as the rest of the tribes, they had separate rules that only applied to them. The importance of the tribe of Levi is apparent throughout the Bible. You can conclude this simply by their mentions in the Bible. Judah is mentioned the most; then Levi, Levite, or Levites, which all refer to the same tribe, are listed more than any other tribe in the Bible. It makes sense that Judah is by far and away the most mentioned, as they were the leader of the last two remaining tribes. Judah was the inherited name of the Jews after the tribes split. Not only did Jesus stem from Judah, but the city they lived in for a time was also called Judah.

There is another tribe, however, that dwarves the mentions of the remaining tribes; the tribe of Ephraim. Ephraim is consistently separated from the rest of the tribes; for example: **Hosea 6:4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.** This theme of Ephraim being separated in its own right, or referred to as its own 'entity' when compared with Judah, Jacob, and sometimes Israel, is consistent throughout the entire Old Testament. Ephraim is

separated in scripture because God prophesied from the beginning that part of Ephraim would become and were always Israel, the beginning of the true Israel of which the vast majority of the Jews never belonged. Many people don't separate Ephraim when discussing the tribes, but if God consistently separated them, it must be for a reason. The tribe of Ephraim is far more important than we have been told.

Jeremiah 31:9 ...for I am Father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn. These are words spoken by God. Ephraim is the last born of all the 12 tribes. He's not even the firstborn of his immediate family. To put this as plainly as possible: If Ephraim is the firstborn of Israel and the last born of the 12 tribes, would this not mean, by default, the other tribes weren't Israel?

Ten of the 12 tribes and the tribe of Levi are all brothers and are the sons of Jacob, who is also called by the name 'Israel.' Jacob had 12 sons. Most of them would go on to be the fathers of the 12 tribes. Joseph was Jacob's 11th son, who ended up being sold into slavery by his brothers; for they were jealous of him, and he ended up in Egypt. While in Egypt, Joseph took a wife; this wife was of a high-born Egyptian bloodline. Joseph and his Egyptian wife had two sons. Their firstborn son was Manasseh, and his baby brother was Ephraim. The other 11 brothers eventually joined Joseph in Egypt, as there was a famine in the land, and Joseph being sold into slavery was the very act that ultimately saved the family of Jacob.

Much like God gave Abram the name of Abraham when making a covenant, God gave Jacob the name of Israel.

After Abram was called Abraham, he was no longer called Abram but only Abraham; he was given one promise. After Jacob was given the name Israel, he was called both Jacob and Israel; he is called Jacob in the New Testament. God did this for a straightforward reason. Jacob had two names because from him would stem two different peoples. He was given the name Israel because from him would stem the Israel of God. Before being given the name Israel, he was Jacob and wrestled with God (Gen 32:24). The other people that would stem from him would be called Jacob, and they would wrestle with God. Jacob was not called Israel until the wrestling had ceased.

1 Chronicles 16:17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant. This verse is repeated multiple times, which means God wants us to understand this. 1 Chronicles is before the tribes split. Israel was always meant to inherit the Kingdom of God, and Jacob was destined to receive the law and wrestle with God.

Isaiah 61:8 ...and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. 'Them' in this verse is the Gentiles. The New Covenant and the Everlasting Covenant are the same thing, which I'm not sure the church understands. It is and was called the New Covenant after a new group of people joined (Gentiles), but it is the same covenant. The covenant given to the Jews (Deut 5:3) is called the Covenant of Levi (Malachi 2:8), among other things, but is never called the Everlasting Covenant. The term Everlasting Covenant is used 15 times in the Bible, and not a single use references the covenant given to the Jews via Moses or

their father, Jacob. The Everlasting Covenant was before the Jews, via Abraham, and after Christ. The Everlasting Covenant is connected to the New Covenant in **Hebrews 13:20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant.** The Everlasting Covenant, the covenant we are currently in, was given to spiritual Israel and the Gentiles. If God says something is everlasting, it will last forever; God does not make mistakes. God told us He planned the end from the beginning!(Acts 15:18)

When Israel the man was on his deathbed, he called for the two sons of Joseph to be brought before him. **Genesis 48:11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.** In saying this, Jacob makes it clear that his following action is not the action of an old blind man but the Will of God. **Genesis 48:16-20 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the Earth.17 And when Joseph saw that his Father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his Father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.18 And Joseph said unto his Father, Not so, my Father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.19 And his Father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall**

be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.²⁰ And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

Before Jacob had children, he was told by his father, Issac, to select a specific wife that was approved by his father and, in turn, by God. When Jacob gave the blessing to Ephraim, the 11 brothers had many children between them; the Bible says that 70 people made the trek to Egypt. The Bible doesn't make all their wives known, but all the wives they had were from the same area, the same area that God told them to settle in. Jacob had 12 sons; God could have stopped there and made those the 12 tribes of Israel. Yet God, working through Jacob, selected two of Jacob's grandsons, the only two with high-born Egyptian blood running through their veins, and counted them amongst the 12 tribes. If God went to so much trouble to isolate a specific bloodline from Abraham for over a century, why is it that He chose the youngest of the only two grandchildren with high-born Egyptian blood running through their veins and called the youngest of them all, the last born of them all, His firstborn?

God chose not to give the birthright to the second born, last born, or even Judah; God had other plans for Judah; Jesus would come from Judah. He didn't give the birthright to any of the grandsons of the sons that stayed behind, but Joseph and his Egyptian wife's sons were the only ones to receive the birthright. Of those two sons, Ephraim is

considered the firstborn of God's Israel and received the greater blessing.

Genesis 49:3 Reuben, thou art my firstborn, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power. In this verse, Jacob specifically calls Rueben his firstborn, but Jeremiah 31:9 as we have already covered, God specifically calls Ephraim His firstborn. Jacob calling Rueben his firstborn is correct because he is Jacob's firstborn and the firstborn of the people known as Jacob. However, God calls Ephraim His firstborn because he is the firstborn of God's chosen people. Ephraim is the firstborn of the spiritual Israel, who would eventually inherit the Kingdom of God; hence, Jacob was called Jacob and Israel; from him would stem two peoples.

In chapter 49 of Genesis, a short description of all the tribes is given. I suggest you read the chapter yourself, but it is apparent that the description of Joseph, which also applies to Ephraim, is set apart. The tribe of Dan is described as a serpent by the way, an adder in the path that biteth the horse heels so that his rider shall fall backward. For the tribe of Benjamin: Benjamin shall ravin as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil. These general descriptions are given for most of the tribes. The only tribes that get a foretelling of any substance are Judah and Joseph. The description of Joseph, the father of Ephraim, begins in **Genesis 49:22-26 Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall 23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at**

him, and hated him:24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel:) 25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

Whenever Joseph is mentioned, the following verses are about Ephraim and his brother Manasseh. This passage alone, in the first Book of the Bible, makes it clear that the sons of Joseph are set higher than the other tribes (v.26). There are multiple prophecies in this passage; most apply to Ephraim, but some apply to Manasseh. The only description that mentions Israel as a people is the description of Joseph. Psalms 118:22 calls Jesus the chief cornerstone; the shepherd, the stone of Israel, is Jesus. It is no coincidence that, amid Joseph and Ephraim's description, Jesus is mentioned. Ephraim would become Israel, and Jesus is the King Of Israel. We will cover numerous connections between Ephraim and his King.

In Genesis 48:19, as Ephraim was getting the firstborn blessing from Jacob, the end of verse 19 reads, 'and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.' The exact translation of 'multitude of nations' in Hebrew is 'Melo ha Goy.' These are the exact words in the original Hebrew text,

and they most closely translate as 'the fullness of the Gentile nations.' This is how Ephraim is referred to in the first Book of the Bible. How many possible ways can one take this translation? Whether it means that Ephraim will be many Gentile nations, will be the center of the Gentile nations, or will be the fullness of the Gentile nations, it is essentially the only piece of evidence I need, paired with him being called the firstborn of Israel, to prove that Ephraim was chosen to become a Gentile himself and represent and lead the Gentiles who would become Israel since the beginning.

Romans 11:25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. This verse is saying that the Jews were blinded until the fullness of the Gentiles were to join the Israel of God. Ephraim was prophesied to be the fullness of Gentile nations. This verse is saying in plain English that God wanted the Gentiles to join His Covenant, and the previous covenant given to the Jews was not connected to the salvation of the Gentiles. The first Jews were simply placeholders for the real Jews, the chosen Gentiles. In the New Testament, Paul calls those who follow Christ the real Jews. **Roman 2:29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly....**(I'm separating the Gentiles and the Jews for clarity of understanding.)

I want to make something clear before proceeding with Ephraim. Every word written by Paul, who I will quote often, is just as important as the words spoken by Jesus.

John 16:12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. This is Jesus telling the Apostles that he will send His servant to finish the Gospel: Paul, who was filled with the Holy Spirit. In Acts 15:9, Jesus mentions three groups Paul would preach to; Christ Himself mentions the Gentiles first. Now, back to Ephraim.

Ezekiel 37:16-17 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick and write upon it, For Judah and for the children of Israel, his companions. Then take another stick and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel, his companions.17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand. In plain speak: Take one stick and write upon it for Jesus (the God who descended from Judah) and the literal children of the man named Israel (Jews) who follow Jesus, and take another stick and write upon it for the firstborn of the chosen Gentiles, and the Israel of God and all the Gentiles that follow him, and they shall become one. They shall become the Israel of God. (For those who don't know, 'son of man' is Ezekiel throughout the Book of Ezekiel; the term has nothing to do with Jesus.)

The story of the Jews is that under Moses, while he was on Mount Sinai receiving the Ten Commandments, the Jews could not wait 40 days and turned to idolatry. Moses was able to reel them in, at least some of them, until his death, then after his death, they turned to idolatry. God gave them judges because He saw no need for one man to rule another, but Jews, without a ruler, turned to idolatry.

They begged for a king; they were given Saul, then there was David, and then Solomon. After the death of Solomon, who also turned to idolatry, most Jews turned to idolatry. They never ceased to wrestle with God. While having moments of repentance, they consistently turned to idolatry throughout the rest of the Bible. If there are two things certain in this life, it is death and that Jews will turn to idolatry.

The northern ten tribes were separated from Judah in the 8th century B.C. Assyria had the northern tribes, which Ephraim was a part of, relocated, and they were lost to history. If God wanted to get His real people away from the Jews, this wasn't a bad way to do it. **Isaiah 48:4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass.** God knew the character of these Jewish people. They had already forsaken Him time and time again. If He was to pull a remnant from the original 12 tribes, if His firstborn was to find his way, God separating them is not a bad option.

Jeroboam of the tribe of Ephraim was a primary catalyst for the tribes' division (1 Kings 11:29-39.) Ephraim, at this point in time, was no boy scout. The tribe of Ephraim had also turned to idolatry, but God forgives if you ask forgiveness, at least to His own. **Jeremiah 31:18-20 I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God.¹⁹ Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh:**

I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.²⁰ Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord. The term 'dear son' is only used twice in the Bible: Once in verse 20, while talking about Ephraim, and the other in Colossians while talking about Jesus; one of the multiple connections between the firstborn of Israel and Jesus.

This passage in Jeremiah, while talking about God's firstborn, is a foretelling of all the Israel of God (Ezek 36:32). Everyone who found The Way was ashamed of their actions and repented. God has chastised every member of His true Israel. God's dear son, the bloodline of Ephraim, was an example to all members of the true Israel. God forgave Ephraim, as God forgives all His children who repent in their heart.

Hosea 7:8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned. Notice that Jeremiah 31:19 and the Hosea verse use the same language. Much of the scripture that tells of Ephraim's past and future is reinforced in multiple passages. (**2 Corinthians 13:1 In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.** This verse and others like it tell us that every scripture worthy of repeating will be verified by at least one more scripture.) These two passages in the OT tell us that Ephraim would partake in idolatry amongst the Gentiles but would return to the Lord. A 'cake not turned' is poetic for Ephraim being turned by God into the Israel he was to

become. Without God, he was just 'ingredients,' but with God, he became who he was destined to be. The question is: Before returning to God, What people would Ephraim become?

Greeks were essential in spreading the Gospel. The Epistles of Titus, Philemon, and Timothy were all written to Greek men. The majority of Paul's disciples were Greek. Two of the four Gospels were written by Greeks. Mark and Luke (who also wrote the Book of Acts) had Greek blood running through their veins. Both Luke and Mark writing about the life of Jesus as if they were there can only mean one thing: they were full of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth. One of the central teachings of the Gospels is that we have to die in order to be reborn of the Holy Spirit. **Romans 6:7 For he that is dead is freed from sin. Ephesians 2:1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins** (2 Cor 5:17, John 3:3, 1 Peter 1:23, Isa 59:21, Ezekiel 31:26, Heb 8:10, and a lot more.) If Ephraim was, in fact, Greek and reborn with the Holy Spirit after the death of Christ, God would have told us this would happen in the Old Testament, right?

Hosea 13:1 When Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died. And 13:9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thine help. Israel in 13:9 includes Ephraim, as he is the firstborn of spiritual Israel, but this verse says that Ephraim would sin and die; the wages of sin is death. God is hard on Ephraim throughout the Book of Hosea, but before the Book ends, God lets us know how Ephraim ends.

Hosea 13:12-14 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid.**13** The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.**14** I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes. 'The place of the breaking forth of children' is living in sin amongst the Gentiles away from the presence of God. God says He will redeem them from death, and the rest of the passage is poetic for destroying sin and that the Devil would have no more hold over them, all of which mirrors the teachings of the New Testament. The following few verses in Hosea sound rough as well, but God, in all His wisdom, ends the prophetic Book with clarity. **Hosea 14:8** Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found. (In the prophecy of Ephraim in Genesis 49:22, it is prophesied he would become a fruitful bough.)

Zechariah 9:13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man. This is the OT's only mention of Greece (that exact word). It's no coincidence the only mention of Greece includes Ephraim. God raised up the Greeks over the Jews. He raised up His sons over His other sons. Jesus (Judah) is the bow, and the Greek disciples are shot out of the bow into the world. 'Sword of a mighty man'

is poetic for preaching the Gospel. God calls Ephraim a 'mighty man' again in Zech 10:7, so there is no confusion about who is being referenced. And this isn't just Old Testament stuff; Paul and Jesus both talk about this.

John 9:39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. Jesus gave sight to the Greeks and blinded the Jews. This verse is most likely not referencing just the Greeks but other Gentiles as well. I specify the Greeks because I am sure He was talking about the Greeks; other specific groups I can't prove.

1 Corinthians 1:22-24 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Christ, the cornerstone of the church, was prophesied to be a stumbling block to the Jews in the Old Testament. When the Greeks are referenced in verse 23, Paul talks about the Greeks before coming to Christ, which, in turn, would make them Gentiles. Verse 24 clarifies that people with Greek blood running through their veins became the true Jews (Rom 2:29), those who follow Christ.

Paul consistently references the Greeks in the New Testament, even in the book of Romans. Paul talks about no other nation of people as he does the Greeks. If Romans controlled the land Paul preached in, would it not stand to reason that Paul would talk about the Romans? **Matthew 15:25-26 Then came she and worshipped him, saying,**

Lord, help me. 26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs. We know that Jesus isn't talking about the Jews or the Greeks here simply by using deductive reasoning. Jesus healed many Jews, and Ephraim/Greece is His firstborn and wrote the Words of God in the New Testament. I'm not sure what group of people Jesus is referencing exactly; I am sure that he is referencing some group of Gentiles, which group I leave to you. I doubt this verse is mentioned too often on the pulpit, but back to the Old Testament.

The 9th chapter of Zechariah is about Greece and Ephraim; much of the 10th too. The first eight verses of ch. 9 are pre-Jesus. Zech 9:3-4 references Alexander the Great's destruction of Tyre, and the following verses talk about the next few hundred years. Verse 9, **9...thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass;** which is clearly about Jesus riding into Jerusalem to be crucified; verse 10 and on is after Christ's death. **Zech 9:10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.** What happens to a horse when a chariot is no longer holding it back? It can move as it was meant to move, right? Ephraim was prophesied to be the strength of the church (Psalms 60:7 which I will cover soon) and now he is. The battle bow being cut off references the change in lifestyle between the pre and post-Jesus world. The Jews were used

in battle to kill giants and for other reasons. Alexander the Great was used to bring the world together via battle. Once Christ came, the battle bow is no more; we are to walk in peace, no matter what the heathen does.

A quick history lesson on the Greeks may help to clear this up. Quoting from the 'Between the Testaments' sections in my King James Bible, *"As Alexander passed through Israel, he saw no need for a campaign against the Jews, and according to legend, Alexander was a friend of the Jewish people. The high priest Jaddua is even said to have gone out to meet Alexander, telling him of Daniel's prophecy that the Greek army would be victorious (cf. Dan. 8). Although historians doubt this story, it illustrated the friendly feelings between the Jews and Macedonian conqueror. Alexander permitted the Jews to observe their laws and exempted them from paying tribute during sabbatical years. When he built Alexandria in Egypt (331 BC), he encouraged Jews to settle there, giving them privileges comparable to those of his Greek subjects. "Although mighty in battle, Hellenistic culture rather than Macedonian conquest was Alexander's legacy to the Near East. Alexander believed that shared culture and language would unite his empire, although he did not seek to homogenize religion."*

Quoting Anthony Hopkins character at the end of Alexander, *"Alexander was more, he was Prometheus, a friend to man. He changed the world. Before him, there were tribes, and after him, all was possible. There was suddenly a sense the world could be ruled by one king, and be better for all. Eighteen great Alexandria's he built*

across this world. It was an empire, not of land and gold, but of the mind. It was a Hellenic civilization open to all."

Much of what I want to say about this will make more sense after Part 2 of this book, but, to be brief, The world was spread out until Alexander brought it together. Alexander preserved the Jews as they were necessary for Biblical prophecy. Eventually, Rome conquered Greece, which had to happen before Christ came, as prophesied in the Book of Daniel. Rome was the fourth beast; they were to be in power at the time of Christ's coming. The four beasts of Daniel: Babylon, Persia, Greece, and Rome were all ordained to power by God. Isaiah 5:26-30 is about Greece ordained. I won't break it down now, but it's about Greece conquering the known world and preserving the Jews. Here is a hint in case you want to break it down yourself: In verse 27 of that passage, the words 'latchet' and 'shoes' are used. Those words are only used together in the Bible thrice. The other two are in verses that talk of John Baptist, who paved the way for the Christ.

Genesis 29:8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep. This prophecy in the book of Genesis tells us that Christ would not come to die on the cross until the world was 'together.' The stone being rolled away is poetic for His resurrection; after that, his disciples watered the sheep, preached the Gospel to the world.

Deuteronomy 33:17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to

the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh. Firstling means firstborn. This verse says that God used Ephraim and Manasseh to gather the people together; together is a crucial word in this verse. The world did not come together until Alexander the Great and the people of Macedonia, Ephraim, pushed it together. Alexander was an inspired ruler. He would conquer nations, and then those nations would fight for him. Many nations would fight for him because they believed in him and what he was trying to do. I would venture to say one of those nations were the descendants of Manasseh. Alexander wasn't ruthless. He had a purpose on this Earth, and his purpose was to pave the way for the coming of the Messiah. **Daniel 2:21 ...he removeth kings, and setteth up kings...**

Zech 9:11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water. This is poetically talking about giving Greeks the Holy Spirit, the Living Water, which may be hard to understand, but I'll try to clarify. **1 Corinthians 10:4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.** Christ gives the living water (Jn 4:10, 7:38, Ezek 36:25). The Greeks were spiritually thirsty until Christ came, and they were destined to be prisoners of Christ. **Ephesians 3:1 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles.** Paul refers to himself and his disciples as prisoners of Christ multiple times, and many verses make it clear that his purpose was to bring the

Gentiles to Christ (Rom 11:13, 15:16, 16:7.) God specifically sent Paul to the Greeks: **Acts 16:9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.**

The Greeks are called prisoners in Zech 9:11 because their purpose was to serve God from the beginning. **Ephesians 1:11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.** If God wants you to do something, you're going to do it. Ask Jonah how disobeying God turned out for him. Most prophetic passages are reinforced by other prophetic passages: **Isaiah 42:6-7 I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; 7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.**

Corinthians, Ephesians, Galatians, Philippians: Most of the Epistles were written to churches in Greek cities. Greece was the beginning and the strength of Jesus's Church. **Psalms 60:7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver.** This verse is repeated in Psalms 108, just in case anybody missed it the first time. Judah, being the lawgiver, references Jesus giving us His law, the Sermon on the Mount, His Parables, and so on. Levi was the lawgiver in the OT, so this verse talks of the New Covenant by default. This Psalm talks about the beginning of the Israel

of God. Manasseh, Ephraim's brother, was also blessed and destined to become a people who would join the Israel of God; I will address Gilead in the following chapter. Ephraim being the strength of mine head means the strength of the church; the head of the church is Christ. **Ephesians 1:22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.** Colossians 1:18 is good too.

Acts 18:9-10 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. The city that God has 'much people in' is Corinth. God is directly calling Greeks His people. Verse 6 of chapter 18 makes it clear that Paul is preaching to Gentiles and not Jews in Corinth. **Acts 18:6 Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean; from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.** God's people! Who could His 'much people' be other than the descendants of Ephraim (John 11:54)? **Luke 1:17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.** God's 'much people,' the people 'prepared for the Lord,' were the Greeks, which is the language the New Testament was written. **Jeremiah 31:9 ...for I am father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.**

Does it not stand to reason that the New Testament would be written in the language of the people God was trying to teach the New Testament to? Jesus is called Jesus

Christ and not Yeshua Messiah because he came for the Greeks and was to be called a name that would resonate with them, that would resonate with all Gentiles. The New Testament, the Everlasting Testament, was ordained to be written in Greek from the foundation of the world. God knew the end from the beginning.

As far as proving Ephraim was Greek, that will have to do for now. There is more info that points to Ephraim being Greek in the 'History Untold' chapter, but I've given you the bulk of it. The rest will be hard to understand without knowledge contained throughout this book. A lot of the poetry in Zechariah 9 and 10 will also help in understanding this. However, after reading this book, your ability to decipher Biblical poetry should be relatively potent; you will most likely be able to break it down without my help.

Ephraim, who became the Greeks, was the firstborn of spiritual Israel; firstborn means that more are to come. Whether you are Greek or not, it makes no difference if you follow Christ. The point of this chapter is to prove that Gentiles were God's true people, not the Jews. Truth is, there is a ridiculous amount of information that proves that Ephraim was destined to be a Gentile who would eventually become Israel and inherit the Kingdom of God from the very beginning; so much so that I don't understand how this isn't common knowledge. I'm sure what I have given so far is sufficient for most, but for many, it's not. I've argued with dozens of Christians about many things, and no matter how clear my argument, they will find a misinterpreted verse to build a church on. I am going to

beat this chapter into submission, so there is no question of what I am telling you.

The Hebrew language is beautiful. Every word has a hidden meaning. Each of the 12 tribe names means something unique. The tribe of Benjamin, for instance, means 'son of the right side,' which fits perfectly. They stayed behind with Judah and became the Jews of today. You could almost say that Benjamin was Judah's right hand man. These name definitions are consistent throughout multiple sources; I am going to quote a book called 'Ephraim, the Gentile Children of Israel' which was written by a Christ denying Jew. From page 244, *'The Kingdom of David ...represents the perfection in definition of Royalty. This implies the giving of aid from an external source to enable complete submission to the will of God.'* The Kingdom of David is akin to saying the Kingdom of Christ, as Christ descended from David. Jesus and the Apostles made it clear that Christ was God (Acts 20:28.) While in His human form, it is safe to say that He drew His power, for lack of a better term, from the Almighty. He exercised that power because He was in complete submission to the Will of God, and one of His goals while on this Earth was to teach people how to submit to God. As far as accurate definitions go, I would say the meaning of the Kingdom of David is spot on. Let's look at the meaning of Ephraim and keep in mind this is a definition spoken by a Jew who doesn't believe that Yeshua was the Messiah.

'By definition, Ephraim represents the emotions of a yearning heart. The task of the Kingdom of Ephraim should

have been to invigorate the Kingdom of David and enable it to achieve its purpose.' Gentiles invigorated the Kingdom of David and enabled it to achieve its purpose. God needed a people to spread the Gospel of Christ who would not falter in the face of evil and would do what needed to be done to ensure the world's chance at salvation. If Ephraim was chosen from the beginning to be the firstborn of the actual chosen people of God, then this definition is precisely what happened. Yearning is defined in Webster's 1828 dictionary as a strong emotion of desire, tenderness, or pity. This sounds like the exact type of people that God wants to join His Kingdom. God wants His people to yearn for Him, His love, His truth, and the salvation of others. A Jew named Desler responds to this definition: *"The task of emotional arousal, which is that of Ephraim, may be initiated by external causes, with the feeling later being internalized. Ephraim too did not succeed in fulfilling the task designated."* And the author, Yair David says, *"The kingdom of Israel (I.e. of Ephraim) departed entirely from its true purpose and was destroyed. The mission of Judah and Benjamin (I.e. The Kingdom of David) was annulled. They degenerated and the Holy Temple was Destroyed."* According to these men, when it came to Ephraim and Ephraim's destiny, God didn't predict Ephraim correctly. A swing and a miss for God, according to the Jews. This is why I consider Jews to be pagans. They don't have the slightest idea who God is or what His Word says.

These word definitions are against their interest, but I thank them for their honesty. God's Word was originally written in the Hebrew language. These meanings of names

are either directly from God or indirectly; either way, the definition of Benjamin was fulfilled, The purpose of David (Judah) was fulfilled, and the purpose of Ephraim was fulfilled. This is yet another piece of information that makes it clear that God has blinded the Jews. To have the answers right in front of your face, to have all the evidence one could ever need, yet still be unable to see the truth, is a level of stubbornness or idiocracy that is beyond my comprehension, or they aren't allowed to see. God has left them; their temple has been destroyed for nearly 2000 years, a more extended period than they have existed. There is stubbornness; then there's intervention from God Almighty.

God hints at Ephraim in the New Testament as well. It is disguised in a way that most will miss, but if understood, it gives a lot of clarity to this situation. **Romans 8:29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.** In plain speak, this verse is saying that those whom God knew before, or a long time ago, were chosen by God to be formed into Israel to follow His Son and to be formed in His image, and these people from the 'before time' were the firstborn of Israel; yet many would join Israel. Ephraim is the only person called 'My firstborn' by God. This verse could not be talking about anyone other than Ephraim.

Remember, with two are three witness shall every word be established. In the case of Ephraim being the firstborn of God's spiritual Israel, we are given two witness in the New

Testament. **Hebrews 12:23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.** 'The firstborn' is referring to Ephraim. There are only two other relevant firstborns in the Bible: Esau and Jesus. Esau was Jacob's brother, but God said He hates Esau, so He's not going to write someone He hates into Heaven. Jesus is referred to as the firstborn of all things and of the dead in Colossians, but never just the firstborn as Ephraim is. This verse will be easier to understand after reading the chapter 'The 144,000,' but this one passage tells of every group that will go to Heaven, or is in Heaven. Since it's important in identifying Ephraim, I will explain it in part now: The general assembly are the 144,000.

The Church of the Firstborn means the Church of Ephraim, God's firstborn of spiritual Israel. All members of Israel are members of this Church, but Ephraim is hinted at in this verse because he was the first member of the Church. Christ is not a member of the Church; He is the head of the Church. **1 Corinthians 12:27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.** Also, the church is never explicitly called the church of Christ. There is a 'church by Christ,' 'churches of Christ,' 'Christ is the head of the church,' 'Christ and the church,' and more. God is very careful when He gives us these hints. If one verse said 'church of Christ,' this hint of Ephraim would be null and void. Another piece of information that won't make sense yet is the verse mentioning three groups who make up the Israel of God. We get multiple witnesses of this, but

that will have to wait for now— Brick by brick. And to state the obvious, God Himself doesn't count as a 'group comprised of the true Israel.'

'Written in Heaven' means those written in the Book of Life, which Revelation makes clear was written at the foundation of the world. Members of the Church of the Firstborn, spiritual Israel, are written in Heaven; all the groups listed in this passage are. 'God, the judge of all' is self-explanatory; John 5:22 tells us all judgment has been committed to the Son. The last part of the verse, 'spirits of just men made perfect,' is about those who have died for the Word, were martyred, and are already in Heaven. At least three verses clarify that if you die a martyr, you go straight to Heaven (Rev 7:14, Rev 6:11, Heb 11:35; more on this later.) and are made perfect as the Angels in Heaven. (This is most likely confusing to some, but all will be made clear.)

1 Corinthians 10:11 Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. Romans 15:4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. I recommend reading 1 Corinthians 10, but these verses make it clear that God used the Jews to teach us (the Gentiles). The OT was written for us to learn from their mistakes. The younger son (favorite son) is to learn from the first son's mistakes. Galatians 4:22-24 compares the wives of Abraham to the New and Old Testaments. If

what I'm telling you about Ephraim is true, this information would most likely be hidden in stories of the Old Testament.

Anytime water is involved in the Bible, it isn't a bad idea to look deeper and see if you can find a connection to baptism in the New Testament. The flood, for instance, could be symbolic of the world being made new after the baptism of water. Before Elijah was taken into Heaven in the chariot, he parted a river, symbolizing his being baptized and made anew in Heaven. You may not have known that Elijah parted a river, but we all know of the man who parted the Red Sea. The story of Moses is filled with precursors to the New Testament, and many of them are easy to see; the Apostles reference the Exodus story often, but none of the Apostles fully explain the symbolism of the end of the story. I have read many ancient Christian writings and listened to as many current teachings as I could stomach, and I am still waiting to hear someone stick the landing of the complete symbolism of this story. Hence the writing of this book.

It is easy to see the symbolism in the first part of the Exodus story. The Jews being in bondage is symbolic of sin. While in slavery or servitude, they are miserable until God sends them a savior, Moses, symbolic of Jesus, who parts the Red Sea; they were free the second they were out of the water. **John 8:34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.** This connection between the New and Old Testament is simple enough. Throughout the New Testament, sinners are consistently considered to be in

bondage, and once you are baptized by water and the Holy Spirit, you are set free. **Isaiah 61:1-2 The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn.** This passage is spoken in the person of Christ as much of the Book of Isaiah is.

The second the Jews were baptized by crossing the Red Sea, they started their 40 years in the wilderness. The second Jesus was baptized by John Baptist and the Holy Spirit, He immediately went and spent 40 days in the wilderness. The church says Jesus spending these 40 days in the desert was to be tempted by Satan, which is true; the Bible says so. That was only a part of this teaching though. I don't think God was overly worried about His Son, who watched Satan fall from Heaven, being tempted. Jesus fasted for these 40 days, which is extremely important. Fasting is one of the ways that we strengthen our connection to the Father. Fasting is good for the body and the soul, as demonstrated in the wilderness and throughout the Bible. Jesus told us too fast after He was gone. (Quick sidebar - this is an excellent example of how modern Christianity has been diluted. The pastors preach lent but not fasting. Lent is a tradition of man; fasting is a command of God. Christians think their unanimous agreement trumps the Word of God.)

The other reason Jesus was in the wilderness for 40 days is for the exact reason that I am discussing right now. God wanted to tie His written Everlasting Testament to the Old Testament as clearly as possible. God does this often throughout the Bible. Jesus being in the desert for 40 days ties this act to that of the 40 years in the wilderness for the Jews and makes the symbolism of their baptism easy for people to see; those who can see anyway.

The New Testament and The Old Testament mirror each other if you know how to understand them as a whole and respect God's power and wisdom of planning everything in the exact way that He wanted events to happen. Jesus, while talking to the Jews, told them that their ancestors ate bread in the desert given by God but later died, but if they ate His flesh, the bread of life, they would live forever. **Deuteronomy 8:3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.** These are the same words Jesus spoke to the Devil in the desert. In this verse in Deuteronomy, the 'He' is Jesus; The Almighty doesn't refer to Himself in that manner. Jesus is the one who gave the Jews mana in the desert, as Jesus is God. This is not easy to understand for some as of yet, as the church's teachings will have you think otherwise, but I will clarify the relationship between the Jews of old and the Jesus of the Old Testament in the following chapters. —brick by brick.

The New Testament not only mirrors the Old Testament but is the consumption of it. This all begs the question: If the first part of the Exodus story of the Jews being sent a savior, being delivered from bondage, and being made anew by water is mirrored by the New Testament, would it not stand to reason that the entire story is established in New Testament? Even the Passover story is symbolic of the New Testament. The blood of the Lamb being spread over the doorways to protect those with the lamb's blood from the destroyer and death is symbolic of those who are washed in the blood of the Lamb in the New Testament being protected from the Devil and death. The 40 years in the wilderness symbolizes our walk of life. Some Jews continued to sin after being baptized by water, and some didn't; both were rewarded accordingly. Once someone is genuinely baptized, you are supposed to stop sinning. Unless when Jesus said, "**Go and sin no more,**" He was kidding, then we are supposed to stop sinning.

While the Jews were in the desert, Moses commanded that one man from each tribe scout the land they would eventually inhabit. This alone begs the question: Why would God have Moses send one and only one person from each tribe to perform this task if it was not meant to be a teaching for the future? Twelve men went on this mission; no one from the tribe of Levi, and when they came back, some were terrified of what they saw. **Numbers 13:33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.** These giants were so big they compared themselves to grasshoppers, and

the land was full of these giants. Not to get too far off track, but this may be one of the reasons that God chose a specific people whom He called 'transgressors from the womb.' He wanted to rid the world of these giants, and using a 'chosen' people makes sense. This is why God didn't allow survivors in many Old Testament stories. The Jews destroying some of the giants wasn't as important as killing the Lamb, but still useful.

All the men were scared of the giants except for two of them: Joshua Nun and Caleb. These other men were scared because they didn't trust in the power of God, but Joshua and Caleb knew that with God on their side, they would easily dispatch the giant beings. Caleb was of the tribe of Judah, the root of Jesus, and Joshua was of the Tribe of Ephraim. **Psalms 60:7 ...Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver.**

While in the desert, sin and lack of faith were prevalent amongst nearly everyone who crossed the Red Sea. At one point, God told Moses that He would destroy them and start over again, but Moses begged Him not to, and God listened. However, since they were going to the Promised Land, God didn't want a bunch of ungrateful sinners in the land He promised, hence the 40 years in the desert. Moses was commanded to wait until every single person who crossed the Red Sea died; every person but two. God decided He would take the children born in the desert and the only 2 Israelites worthy to enter the Promised Land: Caleb, the root of Jesus, and Joshua from the tribe of Ephraim.

This Promised Land is symbolic of Heaven. The 40 years symbolize our lives; when our lives are complete, we will either die with all the sinners or enter the Promised Land. Caleb symbolizes Jesus; God had to save a root from those who crossed the Red Sea to represent His Son, which is symbolic that Judah would live on in Jesus. Joshua, son of Nun, symbolizes Ephraim, the firstborn of the chosen Gentiles, God's chosen people who will inherit His Kingdom of Heaven. **Deuteronomy 1:38 But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.** The Bible says in plain English that Joshua, who symbolizes Ephraim, will lead Israel to inherit the Promised Land, which, I assure you, is illustrative of the chosen Gentiles, led by Ephraim (Greeks/Gentiles), to inherit Heaven. This passage tells us the inheritance of those under the Old Covenant and those under the New. The tribes of Jacob, the Jews, inherited earthly land, while the Israel of God will inherit Heaven.

Moses died in the desert. God's beloved Moses not being allowed to enter into the Promised Land via the command of God was of the tribe of Levi. This is symbolic that the Levitical Priesthood would die, which was God's plan from the beginning and reinforced many times in the Old and New Testaments. This in no way insinuates that Moses didn't go to Heaven, but he had to die; as the Levitical priesthood would die, he had to die to connect this story to teach future generations of the importance of the Old Testament in relation to the New. (There are connections between Jesus and His firstborn Ephraim in the

story of David too, but I'll you do those yourself. 2 Samuel 19:20-22 isn't a bad place to start.)

I'm sure this information is catching a lot of people off guard as the apostate church teaches that God changes His mind and just a whole bunch of nonsense. If you read the Torah with the mindset that everything that happened to the Jews was for teaching to future generations, as specifically said in the Word of God, much of what I am telling you will fall into place. Much like the Almighty does nothing in vain, Jesus spoke nothing in vain. Many of His parables have been misinterpreted by the world. If Ephraim was the firstborn of Israel, it would stand to reason that Jesus would mention him in His parables, right?

Jesus spoke in parables so that only those who could see and hear would understand His words. **Matthew 21:28-31 But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.²⁹ He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.³⁰ And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.³¹ Whether of them twain did the will of his Father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.** I read several different Google searches to see what the people thought on this one, and it's about what I expected. The son who said he would do the work and didn't do the work are the Jews; most of the false teachers figured that out. For the son who said he wouldn't do the

work but repented and returned, who could that possibly be? Is there some group of people that God considered sons as He did Ephraim that I don't know about? Who could this be other than one of the tribes that turned to idolatry, lived amongst the Gentiles, and then returned to Him?

The parable that starts in Luke 15:11 is similar. I won't paste the whole parable as it's nearly the entire chapter, but in summary: A man had two sons. One son decided to leave his father and do his own thing, while the other stayed behind. For the son who left, his world started falling apart, and he returned to his father. When he returned to his father, his father rewarded him with the fat calf after he begged for forgiveness and said he wasn't worthy. As I covered at the beginning of this chapter, Ephraim made some mistakes, but God clarified that he would accept his repentance. **Jeremiah 31:20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.** As mentioned earlier, The term 'dear son' only occurs twice in the Bible: One refers to Ephraim, and the other to Jesus. Much like the other parable, this could only be about Ephraim, God's firstborn. Everything described is exactly the path Ephraim took. However, the son who stayed behind said, '**You never gave me a fat calf.**' In Luke 15:31, The Father said to the son that remained, '**Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.**' For the son who stayed behind and was told that all things are his, this parable is not talking about the Jews as a whole; 'All I have is thine,' is talking about the God

born of Jewish blood, **John 3:35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.** 'Thou art ever with me' is a nod to the 144,000, and that explanation is coming soon, but first, here is a semi-explanation of the word 'Israel' in the Old Testament.

Isaiah 45:4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me. This verse is God telling the Gentiles they were Israel before God told them they were Israel. In the Old Testament, Jacob was God's servant as they were chosen to exact his Will, such as dispatching of the giants. Jacob, the Jews, are never referred to as the elect of God. Spiritual Israel was always the elect. Since Ephraim lived amongst Jacob and was the firstborn of Israel, God can use some very confusing language while still being correct. Many will think that Jacob and Israel are similar because part of Israel lived amongst Jacob. The division between Israel and Jacob becomes more apparent with each passing book in the Old Testament. A house divided against itself cannot stand, meaning they were never the same house. Isaiah 8:14 clarifies there are two houses within 'Israel'. The Christ denying Jews of Jacob were never meant to inherit the Kingdom of God.

Israel in the Old Testament was the other name given to Jacob, the man; the Jews would stem from their father Jacob, and Ephraim and part of Manasseh would stem from Israel. **Isaiah 48:1 Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out**

of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness. God said He could call them Israel; God never said Jacob was Israel; Israel or Ephraim are never called Jacob. Don't confuse Israelite with Israel. They are two different terms, and Israelite always refers to the Jews.

There are a few different passages where Ruben is called the firstborn of Israel. **1 Chronicles 5:1-2 Now the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for he was the firstborn; but forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's.** Reuben was the firstborn of Israel, the man; he was physically born before the other brothers. Ephraim is the firstborn of spiritual Israel, God's chosen people. If you understand the use of Israel in this passage when compared to Jeremiah 31:9, you will be well on your way to understanding how the word 'Israel' is actually used in the Old Testament. Similarly, as we are children of Abraham, the Jews are children of Israel. In the OT, children of Abraham is literal but becomes spiritual in the NT: **Galatians 3:7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.** Israel is used literally and spiritually in both Testaments, more so in the Old. There are physical children, and there are spiritual children; this goes for both Testaments.

Romans 9:6 ...For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel.

This is challenging to explain with the information I've given so far; this will make more sense toward the end of Part 1. In short, there are four main names the tribes are called throughout the Bible: Israel, Jacob, Judah, and Israel (spiritual). Judah is never used to refer to the Israel of God; Jacob is always referring to the Jews. Israel can be used in accordance with inhabitants of the physical land, children of the man named Israel, and spiritual Israel. In the Torah, the Jews are called Israel almost exclusively, but Ephraim was amongst them. Since Ephraim was destined to be the true Israel, calling Jews who walked alongside him Israel is complicated but still consistent. After the tribes split, the tribes that stayed with Ephraim were called Israel, and the ones not with him were called Judah. Essentially, after the split, we get more hints from the prophets that Jacob and Israel are two distinctly different groups. **Isaiah 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit. Isaiah 45:4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect...** As I already said, Jacob or Judah are never called 'elect.' Both Testaments makes it clear that the elect are to inherit the Kingdom of God (Isa 65:9.) The Book of Isaiah has the clearest distinction between Jacob and Israel if you want to research this further.

After Persia saved the Jews from Babylon, calling the Jews Jacob in the present tense is cut off. For instance, the Book of Nehemiah and Esther never call the Jews Jacob but always Israel. The post-Babylon use of Israel is how Israel

is used in the New Testament. I cannot explain why God did this without the following chapters, so it will have to wait.

As Jesus spoke in parables for those who can hear, the Bible is written for those who can see. Jesus is God, and God is God. Jesus only did what He saw His Father do. If Jesus disguised His words, it is because His Father disguised His words. The Bible is full of curve balls and what I call 'carrots on a stick' for those who will believe what they want to believe. Essentially, God gave Satan something to work with, which will become more apparent as you read this book. God is not here to hold our hand and explain His Word to us. He will only give us the truth if we seek the truth and have faith that He will give us the truth.

This chapter is only one of five equally important chapters. I assure you, if you finish this section of the book, your understanding of the Bible will multiply tenfold. Satan has done an amazing job of diluting the meaning of God's Word. These pastors make everything confusing, and the truth is that common sense is a crucial tool needed to understand the Bible, something the church seems to lack.

These pastors will say that Ephraim is not significant despite all the scripture that says otherwise. They will say this because they don't understand the words on paper, and today's Christian church has no interest in understanding God; they only care about relating themselves to God, and if they have to ignore His word to do so, then so be it.

One of the many questions these pastors can't answer, correctly or consistently, is, 'Why isn't Ephraim listed in the

prophecy of the 144,000?'. Most of the other tribes are listed in this prophecy, even Ephraim's brother Manasseh. This is because the elect of God are not among the 144,000. God did not number his beloved elect.

3

The 144,000

In Revelation 3:9, while talking about the synagogue of Satan, Jesus tells the Christ deniers of Jacob that He will prove that He loved them. We have to ask ourselves. What could Jesus possibly do to prove to the synagogue of Satan that He loved them? Jesus makes it clear that He is the only way, and if you don't accept Him, you will go to the pit. How, then, will He prove to them that He loved them? Is He going to give them a mulligan? Will He tell them that He loves them and then send them to hell? The 144,000 are Jewish by blood children that, like the elect of God, were chosen before the beginning of the world. They were chosen from amongst Jacob, and as we have covered, Jacob was never Israel, at least not the spiritual Israel talked about in much of the Book of Isaiah. Jesus will look the Jews in the face, and the Synagogue of Satan will know the truth, and while standing next to their children, He will tell them that despite how horrible they were, He loved them and will prove this love by saving their children.

Jesus, in the Gospel of John, while talking to the Jews, says, "Ye are of your father the Devil." **Revelation 3:9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.** Many people don't believe that those who call themselves Jews today are the synagogue of Satan. I have heard different theories of who this synagogue could be, such as the Ashkenazi Jews, but I

assure you, the Jews of the Old Testament, the tribes of Judah and Benjamin that came out of Babylon in particular, are the synagogue of Satan. We know this because God chose them for this reason. The Jews were chosen to kill the Christ.

Romans 2:28-29 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh. 29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God. I have referred to us as Gentiles throughout this book, but that is simply for clarity in understanding our separation from the Jews of Jacob. The scripture tells us that followers of The Way are Jews, and those who call themselves Jews today have hijacked the name. However, if you aren't convinced that Jews of the Old Testament are the synagogue of Satan, by the time this chapter is over, I will use the children to prove the synagogue. I will establish with what I call a ridiculous amount of scripture that the 144,000 are of the bloodline of the Jews whom God deemed Jacob. The tribes that made up Jacob are mentioned explicitly in the Book of Revelation.

Revelation chapter 7 says that 12,000 from each of the 12 tribes will be the entirety of the 144,000. However, the 12 tribes listed in Revelation are not the same 12 tribes referred to throughout the Bible. As we have already covered, the tribe of Levi is the priesthood and not considered one of the 12 tribes. In the prophecy of the 144,000, however, two tribes that are not considered the 12 tribes are listed, and two that were considered the 12 tribes are not listed. Levi is listed in the prophecy because Levi

was part of Jacob; Joseph is also listed, whose inheritance passed to Ephraim and Manasseh. Manasseh is listed in the prophecy of the 144,000 as well. This is because half of Manasseh would join Jacob, and half would join Israel. This being the only tribe to split in half should be a hint, if nothing else. **Deuteronomy 29:8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.** When people see that Joseph is listed in the prophecy but not Ephraim, they will say that the Bible must mean Ephraim or something similar. I assure you this is not the case, and there is no Biblical precedence for this. Ephraim means Ephraim. When Joseph is mentioned, Ephraim and Manasseh are referred to as they both received a blessing. Ephraim is not listed because Ephraim are the 'Gentile' elect of God. Ephraim is the firstborn of spiritual Israel, and God did not number His true chosen people.

The tribe of Dan is also not listed in the prophecy. Dan not receiving their inheritance is Biblical (Judges 18:1), but the question is why? After their exile, I have a feeling that Dan was destined to mix with the Nephilim and make up the Nephilim that exist today, who are more than likely working with the Nazis in Antarctica as we speak. The description of Dan in Genesis 49 gives us a couple of hints of this: **Genesis 49:16-17 Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.** The word judge in this verse is 1777 in the Strong's Concordance, and 'duwn' in Hebrew means to contend, strive or execute judgment; it's not an overly common use of judge in the

Bible. Some believe the Nephilim will come back in the end. The Nephilim are going to execute judgment and contend, in a manner of speaking, with many people if that happens.

Verse 17 is the real hint, though; it connects to a verse in Genesis that foretells the Nephilim. **Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.** Heel is not a common word in the Bible; this particular Hebrew word is only used six times. What are the chances that Dan gets by far the worst description of all the tribes, and that description uses some of the exact words used to describe the seed of Satan, and those descriptions not being tied together? I do have a little more evidence that insinuates this is true, but I will touch on it in a different chapter. If Dan did mix with the Nephilim, that would make sense as to why they are excluded from the prophecy. Either way, it looks like Dan drew the short straw.

God disguised the true identity of Ephraim throughout the Bible for those who can see. If God was to leave Ephraim out of the 144,000 prophecy and not give people a reason to assume his identity, then many people may easily figure out the truth of Ephraim. This is a possible example of a 'curve ball' in scripture. Most people don't understand that there are curve balls in the Bible. The Word still hits the mark and goes right over the plate at the end but takes a roundabout way of getting there. If someone doesn't understand this and thinks every verse or passage is a fastball, then one of two things will happen when that curve ball does come. They are going to swing and miss, or they

are going to watch it go by and wait for the next fastball, or in this case, the next verse that makes sense to them.

The vast majority of people don't know that Ephraim is referring to the elect of God because God doesn't make it easy to understand. If God went the entire Bible disguising the identity of Ephraim as Jesus disguised His words in parables for those that can see, then revealing his identity in Revelation would be inconsistent with the rest of the Word of God; God is not inconstant.

Joseph's other son, Manasseh, is in the prophecy, and Ephraim is far more important throughout the Bible than his brother. The other possible reason that Joseph is listed, it's most likely both reasons, is that Joseph is not a replacement for Ephraim but God's way of telling us that the elect have nothing to do with blood. Some of the branches of Ephraim will be in the prophecy of the 144,000 (Isa 28:3), and some will not, which we can deduce from the mention of his father. The elected Gentiles that stem from Ephraim, who became Israel, are not chosen by blood but by who they are. In Genesis 48:19, it was prophesied that Ephraim would be the 'Melo ha goy,' the multitude of the Gentile nations. The Bible makes it clear that since Ephraim received the firstborn's blessing, he was the firstborn of God's chosen people, and the mention of Joseph in the prophecy tells us bloodline is not essential for salvation.

The Christian church seems to think the tribes mentioned in the prophecy of the 144,000 are metaphorical. As I touched on in the previous chapter, in Genesis 49, the descriptions of all the tribes are given. People will reference these descriptions when explaining how the

144,000 are metaphorical. They will say that the 144,000 has nothing to do with blood, but certain people who fit those descriptions of the specifically mentioned tribes will be included in the prophecy. They think this is okay to assume because the Israel of God has nothing to do with blood. I can understand how people have trouble understanding the true meaning of Israel in the Bible; God didn't make it easy. However, if someone is to say that these specifically mentioned tribes are metaphorical for Gentiles, there would have to be a witness in the Bible symbolically using these tribe names for a different people. There is not a single verse where this happens in the Bible.

Neither the tribes of Asher, Gad, or others are ever used symbolically. Only Ephraim, half of Manasseh, and Judah, who represents Jesus, are referred to symbolically. If the tribes of Zebulun or Issachar are not used symbolically in a single instance, then interpreting them as symbolic in the Book of Revelation is not only wrong but irresponsible. People are referred to as sheep by Jesus for a reason. People will follow a leader in the same way sheep do. If a pastor or any teacher sets a precedent of using words and verses metaphorically without any Biblical evidence, then the entire Bible is fair game to use symbolically to cater to what people want to believe. The Bible tells us precisely who the 144,000 are. If the Bible says that 12,000 from each specific tribe will be saved during the Tribulation, then 12,000 from each bloodline of the specific tribes will be protected during the Tribulation. Justifying using these tribes symbolically citing the use of Israel, which is consistently symbolic, is asinine. In theory, this is all the

evidence I would need to prove that the 144,000 are of a Jewish bloodline, but that is not my only claim.

Revelations 14:3-4 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.⁴ These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. While talking about the 144,000, this passage says in plain English that they will be virgins. Virgin is used metaphorically a few times in the Bible, but God, in all His wisdom and wanting us to understand this passage, pairs the word 'virgins' with 'undefiled by women.' This combination makes the use of virgins in a symbolic manner impossible. Misinterpreting Bible verses is a lot like telling a lie. When you lie to someone, more times than not, you have to lie again to reinforce the first lie. People who interpreted the 12,000 per tribe as symbolic have no choice but to take this verse symbolically. The people who make false interpretations are not virgins, and they want to be a part of the 144,000. If people understood how much more valued God's elect are than the 144,000, they would not want to be a part of the 144,000.

Revelation 14:4 says that the 144,000 will be the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. Leviticus chapter 23 describes specific offerings that God wants for Himself. Starting at the back half of verse 17: **Leviticus 23:17-19they are the firstfruits unto the Lord.¹⁸ And ye shall**

offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the Lord, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the Lord.19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings. Kid goat means a young goat. While I wouldn't consider this strong evidence, we have an example of a kid being an offering in accordance with the firstfruits. This kid goat in Leviticus is sacrificed as a sin offering. The term firstfruits in the Revelation verse symbolizes Jesus taking the children of their sinful fathers as a sin offering for Himself or given to Him by the Father; however you want to look at this is fine; both are true at the same time.

Verse 5 of Revelation 14, while talking about the 144,000, says, **5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.** What men are without fault? **Romans 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.** Every man on this planet has sinned and been found guilty of fault. Jesus came here to forgive us of these sins and make us faultless through the Spirit. The only humans on this planet without fault are children; the world takes the blame for their sins; for they know not what they do. **1 Peter 2:22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth?** All men are guilty of guile until they walk with the spirit. There is no guile in young children, for guile comes from the world, and children are not of this world. They are born pure until they are corrupted by men. This is why Jesus

tells us we will not inherit the Kingdom of God unless we are like one of these young children.

The first half of Revelation chapter 7 lists the 12 tribes and the 12,000 people of each tribe that make up the 144,000. Verse 9 is the break in this chapter. **9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.** The verse says, 'which no man could number,' With this information, we can say with 100 percent certainty that this group talked about in the second half of Revelation 7 is a different group than the 144,000. **Revelation 7:13-15 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.** Revelations 7 makes it clear that during or near the end of the Tribulation, two different groups go to Heaven. There are the 144,000, which are numbered, and there are the elect, the Israel of God, which can't be numbered.

If you remember from the previous chapter, when explaining the truth of Ephraim, I told you I would come back to a specific verse. **Hebrews 12:23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits**

of just men made perfect. The general assembly are the 144,000. The wording in this verse alone makes it clear that the church of the firstborn, the church of Ephraim, is more valuable to the Father. However, the separation of two groups is more important regarding this verse. This verse, with another passage in Hebrews, gives us two witnesses in one Book of these two groups being separated. The following passage separates the Israel of God from the 144,000 and lets us know they are children.

Hebrews 2:10-14 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.¹¹ For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,¹² Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.¹³ And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.¹⁴ Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil. In verse 11, those whom Jesus sanctifies are called brethren; these are the elect of God. In verses 13 and 14, the word children is used. This in itself is proof of nothing as the word children is used exactly 150 times in the New Testament, and many times the word children is used as a term of endearment. However, the word children has many different translations in Greek. There are five different Greek words that translate to children in our King James Bibles. Most of

these are 'teknon', and 'huios'. Strong's 5043 in Greek is teknon, and it means child, daughter, or son. Strong's 5207 is huios and means son (sometimes of animals) or kinship. These translations make it clear that they can be talking about men in their use. However, the word children in Hebrews 13 and 14 differs; in Greek, it is 'paidion.' Paidion, 3813 in Greek means childling, an infant, or half-grown boy or girl. This particular Greek word for children is used 15 times in the New Testament. **Mark 10:13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.** In all the uses of this Greek word of children, it is clear that actual children are being referred to; all but one.

When I looked these up, I said to myself, "I guarantee there is going to be one that I can't use as an example," of course, I found one. God is the definition of consistency, and no matter how clear something is, He will always give doubt to those who won't believe. If I were to present this information and 15 out of 15 were clearly talking about young children, then this evidence would be conclusive. However, if God only gives us 14 out of 15, then those who chose to believe in the pre-tribulation rapture, or whatever the hot topic of the decade is, can keep on believing what they want to believe. These people can still sleep at night knowing they are right, and this theory is just one big coincidence. However, for those who chose not to blind themselves, I do have another verse that can help. **1Corinthians 14:20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.** This is the same Greek word for children that means little children. This is the only other

New Testament verse where the same word children and the same word brethren are used together, and the verse is talking about little children.

Other than these verses talking about the 144,000, the only other logical possibility is that these children are just regular children. However, the wording at the end of the passage is consistent with the wording when talking about the 144,000, 'the children which God hath given me,' is consistent with the firstfruits language, plus other witnesses that I will talk about shortly. There isn't any clear scripture that says our children go to Heaven, but it is clear they don't go to hell. **Matthew 18:14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.** The tenth verse of the same chapter lets us know that children have guardian Angels too, which is comforting.

To become spiritual Israel, the Bible makes it evident that you have to overcome the Devil and go through trials. Children don't go through trials. This is off-topic and strictly a personal opinion, but I think all these people/children who die young and never get to mature into who they were meant to be, will get another chance after God forms the New Heaven and New Earth (Rev 21:1) While God is wrathful, He is just. He's not going to eternally punish someone without a fair shake.

To get back to the 144,000; As covered in the last chapter, every part of the story of Moses and the Exodus foretells things to come. **Deuteronomy 1:39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto**

them will I give it, and they shall possess it. This verse occurs after God tells Moses that all the Jews will die in the wilderness, and only Caleb, Joshua, and the 'little ones' will enter into the promised land. Caleb of Judah is a foretelling of Jesus, Joshua is a foretelling of Ephraim's bloodline inheriting Heaven, and the 'little ones,' the children of the Jews, who no not good or evil, will be allowed to enter as well; they will be the 144,000. Moses dying before entering the promised land is also symbolic. Moses of the tribe of Levi, dying, symbolizes the Levitical priesthood would die on Earth. Moses being taken into Heaven per Jude 1:9 is symbolic that the Levitical priesthood will live on in Heaven via these children. I will talk more about this at the end of the chapter.

Isaiah 49:15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. This part of Isaiah is talking about the New Covenant. The verse is saying to Jacob, that their fathers will forget their God, but God will not forget Jacob. The Jews of today are of the spirit of antichrist and will not make it to Heaven; this verse can only mean their children (For clarity, when I say children, I mean 19 years old or younger per Exodus 30:14.) Does the Bible say that God will have compassion for the people who killed His Son? If it doesn't, which it doesn't, this can only mean the children of those who forgot Him. It can't mean descendants in general, either. Once a Jew reaches the age of accountability, they are grouped with the Christ killers. A child, however, that has not reached the age of accountability can still be counted as Jacob, yet still be free from the sins of Jacob.

As I mentioned in a previous chapter, Jesus was the one that fed the Jews mana in the desert (Deuteronomy 8:3.) **Exodus 33:11 And the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend....Exodus 33:20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.** These verses that are in the same chapter seem to directly contradict each other. The Book of Acts tells us that Jesus was there when this happened. **Acts 7:38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.** I can't be sure if Exodus 33:11 is talking about the Angel Of The Lord or Jesus; my gut tells me it was Jesus, but either way, Jesus was there.

Much like the Bible telling us the 144,000 were virgins undefiled by women, God is putting all the answers right in front of our faces using very specific language. God the Almighty did not talk to Moses face to face as a man speaks to his friend. This was most likely Jesus, as Israel are His people, and the beginning of Israel were amongst the Jews. Don't get me wrong, The Almighty is present for much of the interactions with the Jews; He was talking about Himself a mere nine verses later, but I assure you, Jesus is prevalent throughout the Old Testament. Jesus is God. The Bible saying that the Lord spoke with Moses face to face is not a liar if the Lord is Jesus. If the Lord who spoke face to face with Moses were the Almighty, this verse would make the Bible a liar, and the Word Of God is not a liar.

A good example to understand this is found in the description of Joseph in **Genesis 49:25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above...** The 'God of thy father', Jesus, is clearly separated from the Almighty. Jesus helped the Jews by giving them manna in the desert, and did many more things for the Jews in the Old Testament.

Deuteronomy 30:20 ...he is thy life.. 31:6 ...he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Deuteronomy 32:9 For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. All these verses talk about Jesus, and the last one is about the 144,000. Israel is considered brethren in Christ; the 144,000 are a firstfruits offering to Christ; hence the term inheritance. The Israel of God will receive an inheritance as well, but that is a different context. **Deuteronomy 32:35 To me belongeth vengeance and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.** This is the Almighty.

Genesis 1:26 says 'Let us make man in our image'. Our image! Jesus is far more prevalent in the Old Testament than we have been told. This concept is not easy for some to wrap their head around as it is not taught in the church. Jesus may have learned everything from His Father, but It seems as though He is the 'nice parent.' I suggest you read Deuteronomy 30-32 and pay attention to the drastic changes in tone between sections of the chapters. God was ready to destroy the Jews, but Moses interceded. **Romans 8:34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died,**

yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Moses interceded for the Jews as Christ intercedes for us.

John 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. While I can't be sure if the Almighty or Jesus spoke to Moses in the burning bush, It is clear that they were both present; Jesus learned everything from His Father. God told Moses, "Thou shalt tell the children of Israel, I Am hath sent me unto you." In the New Testament, Jesus says, 'I am the bread of life; I am the light of this world; I am the door of the sheep; I am the good shepherd; I am the resurrection and the life; I am the true vine; I am, the way, the truth, and the life.' The Jews killing Jesus is not without a sense of irony, as He was with them since the beginning. He was their God from the beginning. **Hebrews 2:13 ...And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.** Jesus died for all our sins, but it was Jacob who killed Him. It was Jacob who killed their own God, and for this reason, Christ will be given an offering to recompense their sins.

Isaiah Chapter 2 begins with, '**and it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established.**' This passage is prophetic; I suggest you read it for you yourselves. The prophetic passage ends in verse 5. **Isaiah 2:5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.** This is most likely one of the verses that confuse the Jews as it makes them think that they will walk in the light of the Lord at the end, but the verse is talking about the children of Jacob. If it is not talking about the 144,000 children, then it means

that the synagogue of Satan will walk in the light of the Lord.

Philippians 2:11-12 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. **Revelations 3:9** Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. The last book in the Bible makes it clear that Revelation is about vengeance, so when will these things happen?

Revelation 20:6 says that the dead will rise after 1000 years. This most likely doesn't mean precisely 1000 years, as 1000 seems to be a figurative number throughout the Bible (Psalms 50:10), but after the 1000 year reign, the dead who weren't in Christ will rise, and it seems that they will all have to bow to Jesus. At the end of Revelation, it doesn't sound like God waits for everyone to bow to him, so I have to assume this occurs after they arise for judgment. Some people will say that we are currently in the 'millennial reign' which I think is disrespectful. If you think that rape, murder, and all the evil in this world is occurring during the reign of Jesus Christ, I'm not sure what to tell you. It is clear that Satan is running the show right now. Satan will be bound for the reign of Christ like the Bible says he will be.

Much like the 'walk in the light of the Lord' verse; another verse that confuses people and doesn't fit in context with the rest of the Gospel is **Luke 19:27** **But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.** If Jesus wants me

to slay His enemies before Him, I'll do that, but this would be inconsistent with the rest of Jesus's teachings. Jesus will have His 144,000 children who will be given to Him slay their fathers who won't bend the knee when they arise in 1,000 years. This verse in Luke is not consistent with the teachings of Jesus, but I will cover this verse in more detail before this Part 1 of the book is over. The Bible is never inconsistent, just the understanding of men.

Isaiah 3:4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them. Unless I'm mistaken, I don't think there was a time in the Bible when children and babies ruled the Jews. This verse is pretty well disguised, but I think it talks about the 144,000 ruling over their parents alongside Christ after the 1,000 year reign. There is more to say regarding this, but much would be speculation; let's separate the Israel of God from the 144,000 to help clear this up.

The seven churches discussed in Revelation chapters two and three is yet another swing and a miss for the Christian church. However, they do have one thing partially correct. Two of the seven churches are the good churches, the churches that you want to be a member of. The Church of Smyrna and Philadelphia get to go to Heaven, but this is the end of their interpretation being correct. Jesus makes it very clear in the New Testament that there is only one way to Heaven: through Him. Christ said, "**Upon this rock, I will build my church.**" He didn't say churches; He said Church, singular. How is it, then, that two of the seven churches will go to Heaven when Jesus only talked about one Church? Either Jesus misspoke, or there is something

more to this. The Church of Smyrna is Christ's Church. The members of this church are all of God's elect, of whom Ephraim was the firstborn. The church of Philadelphia are the 144,000. These 144,000 children are not members of Christ's Church as they are Jacob and not Israel. The reason for this separation will make more sense towards the end of this chapter, but I assure you, there is only one church, the Israel of God. These children are a firstfruits offering to God and the Lamb, as it says in Revelations 14:4.

The description of the church of Philadelphia Starts in Chapter 3, verse 7; I will break this down verse by verse. **Revelation 3:7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth.** (Isaiah 22:22 is the OT counterpart.) None of the other church descriptions mention David, or any born Jew, for that matter. While this mention of David refers to Christ, as the Bible often does, it is a hint from God of Philadelphia's Jewish blood; we get a few hints in this chapter. The 'no man openeth' part is reinforced in the following verse.

Verse 8, **I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.** No specific works are mentioned, so this could mean many things. The interesting part of this verse is a continuation of the seventh verse. It says, 'I have set a door before thee, an open door, and no man can shut it.' Again, this language is specific to Philadelphia and contrary to the Bible's teachings. This implies that no

matter what happens, they will go to Heaven. While some Christian churches preach 'once saved, always saved,' I assure you, this is not the case. **Ezekiel 18:24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.** (Hebrews 6:4-6 and 2 Peter 2:20-22 are witness of this from the New Testament.) The door of salvation can be shut on any one of us. An open door that cannot be shut is used here because the 144,000 children can't lose their salvation, as children aren't responsible for their sins, and they were chosen as a firstfruits offering from the beginning because God knew what path the Jews would choose from the beginning. This verse ends by using the term 'thou hast little strength,' Yet another description unique to this church and to the Bible; this is the only use of this term in the King James Bible. This is another hint from God trying to tell us that these are children by describing them as children; children have little strength.

Verse 9, **Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.** This is the verse that I covered in the opening, as I feel it makes this situation obvious. I can't think of another possibility that wouldn't make the Bible a liar that would show the Jews that He loved them. The Jews are going to hell; this will happen as it was written. When this Tribulation kicks

off, many young Jewish children will look at their fathers, be ashamed of their blindness, and accept Jesus Christ into their hearts. Jesus is going to save these children and bring them to Heaven as an offering for the sins of the Jews. These children who will love Jesus and will see the hypocrisy of their fathers will stand at the side of Jesus and serve Him while He condemns their fathers. He will tell the Jews, the sons of the people who killed Him and denied His name, and let them know, 'this could have been them.' His love for them will be shown in the action of saving their children while billions on Earth are sent to the pit. The Levitical priesthood may have died with Jesus, but Jesus was with Jacob from the beginning. For their role in this world and to keep certain promises made to them by God, the Levitical priesthood will live on in these children.

Verse 10 and 11, Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Verse 10 talks about the Tribulation. Two groups in Revelation will be protected during the Tribulation: The 144,000 and those that receive the white stone with a new name, which I will cover shortly. Since the verse says that they will be protected from the hour of temptation, the church of Philadelphia has to be one of those two groups. However, the 144,000 is the only group that is clearly protected, but we get more information about this in the next verse.

Verse 12, Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and

I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. The verse says their persons will be written on, which can only apply to the 144,000. **Revelation 7:3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.** The first eight verses of Revelation chapter 7 are about the 144,000. The Bible is clearly talking about the same people in these two passages. The 144,000, or the church or Philadelphia, will have new Jerusalem and the name of God written upon their foreheads, protecting them from the hour of temptation per verse 10. The interesting part of this verse is 'he shall go no more out' while talking about the new Jerusalem. There are different levels of Heaven, and I will explain this later, but some can move throughout while the 144,000 will remain in the first level or whatever level new Jerusalem is on.

Many people may think it isn't fair that these Jewish children, who haven't staved temptation and followed Christ for the past 20 years, get saved from part of the tribulation, and followers of The Way don't. Considering what God planned to do to their fathers from the beginning, I think it's fair. However, they aren't the only ones who receive something extra during the tribulation. Revelation 2:17, while describing the church of Pergamos, **17.....To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.** While it doesn't seem like these people

will be protected in the same manner as the 144,000, it looks as if God will show them mercy and give them manna as he did to the Jews in the desert. Children are children though; they can't be expected to go through all the trials that a man will.

This Tribulation is not going to be easy. Most current followers of The Way will be jailed per Revelation 2:10 or martyred per 6:11 after the man of sin takes power. Revelation 2:17 says they will receive a new name, which most likely has a double meaning. Once a member of one of a false churches 'overcometh', they will no longer belong to their current church of false doctrine but will be promoted in a sense to the Church of Smyrna. This goes in line with Christ only talking about one church. The new name is something that all followers of The Way receive. Nothing is ever said about martyrs getting a new name. I don't think current followers of The Way will get a new name. While still unworthy for all the sins we have committed in our lives, we got our new name when we accepted the Spirit of Truth into our lives. A man before The Way is not the same man as after The Way. **2Corinthians 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.** The white stone may have a poetic meaning as well. **Deuteronomy 27:8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.** I think God chose to use wording from the Old Testament to tie this verse with the New. The Levites had the law physically written, while we have the law written in our heart. The white stone is most likely symbolic of receiving the Holy Spirit. The symbolic new name they will

be given will separate them from their old life of sin and the church they were once a part of, and they will be made anew and will join Israel, which is the Church of Smyrna.

If the church of Philadelphia is the 144,000 and the Church of Smyrna are the elect of God, how do the other five churches fit into the picture? Let's look at Smyrna first, as it is pretty straightforward. **Revelation 3:9-10 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.** Notice three groups of the elect, as mentioned last chapter. All the elect are covered in the first verse. 'Thy works' are for those who had means and used them to save others. 'Tribulation' is for those who find God or are killed during the Tribulation, and 'poverty' is for those who had nothing but still kept the faith. The Church of Smyrna and Philadelphia are the only two churches that mention the synagogue of Satan. This is a hint from God, letting us know which two churches are separated in the seven churches. Paul also said that the true Jews are Christ's true followers; the passage points at members of Smyrna being the true Jews.

Crown of Life is yet another hint, as the only other church mentioning a crown is Philadelphia. Crown is also used in Revelation chapter 4 while talking of those already in Heaven (Gen 49:26 and Zech 9:16, both about Ephraim, mention a crown as well.) Smyrna is the shortest

description of the churches as all the others have some problem that needs to be fixed before they can join Jesus's Church. The church of Pergamos and the white stone will lead people to believe that members from all, or at least most churches, can be saved; this is not the case. The second a member from the church of Pergamos or any of the churches receive a white stone and a new name, they will then be as the Church of Smyrna. The word 'Tribulation' mentions this in the first verse of the Smyrna passage. They will join the elected Gentiles, of which Ephraim was the firstborn, and will be one Church under Christ.

As explained last chapter, the Holy Spirit specifically sent Paul to Macedonia, not Asia. The seven churches mentioned in Revelation are in Asia per Revelation 1:4. If these seven churches are to be taken literally, then only Asia matters on Earth; this is not the case. These churches are illustrative of the different false churches who claim Christ worldwide. The other two churches are the Church of Israel and the 144,000. Five of these churches have problems, whether it be a lack of repentance, following the teachings of Balaam, suffering Jezebel, or others. While five of the seven churches aren't chosen for Heaven, they still have an Angel looking over them, hopefully guiding some to join the Church of Israel, which is the Church of Smyrna. All descriptions of the churches end with 'he that overcometh.' Anyone who overcometh is then a member of the Church of Smyrna. This is true for all churches except for the church of Philadelphia. Their description is unique to them as their door is open and cannot be shut (Ezek 44:2.)

The vast majority of religions claim Christ in one way or another. Even Muslims claim Him to an extent. If the five remaining churches refer to religions claiming Him as the Son of God, I'm not sure. It sounds to me that the majority of Christians would be considered Laodiceans. It also sounds to me that claiming Jesus as the Son of God but ignoring the Word of God is no better than being a Muslim; on the contrary, **Luke 12:47-48 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. 48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.**

In America, we have the Bible; many people in this world grow up without the Bible. They grow up with the Quran or a multitude of other books. While they won't inherit the Kingdom unless they find Christ, It sounds like they will receive fewer stripes. While brainwashed or blinded, the Christian church ignores God's Word at every turn. They say they love Jesus, and I believe they believe they do, yet they don't listen to His Word. Many of these people whom Satan has tricked are good people but chose to follow man instead of God. It's a very tricky situation. The only thing I can be sure of when it comes to the punishments is that those of us who can see need to do everything in our power to stave as many from punishment as possible. These misguided churches can't join the church of Philadelphia, and to join the Israel of God, the Church of Smyrna, they must follow The Way. No matter what

nationality, no matter what sins they have committed, anybody in this world can join the church of the firstborn, the Church of Smyrna. The Israel of God has nothing to do with blood.

Numbers 25:12-13 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel. We've already talked about the Everlasting Covenant, which can only apply to God's spiritual Israel, to which the Jews, in general, never belonged. The term 'Everlasting Covenant' is never used while referring to Jacob (For clarity, an everlasting covenant was also given to the Earth when God gave us the rainbow as a sign He wouldn't flood the Earth again; this is different than the Everlasting Covenant I discuss throughout this book.) This passage in Numbers says a covenant of peace and an everlasting priesthood.

Current followers of The Way and Jesus are members of the priesthood of Melchizedek; I will cover this in detail in the next chapters. The priesthood of Melchizedek is everlasting, as all of Israel will be of this priesthood in Heaven. However, the priesthood of Melchizedek is called the Unchangeable Priesthood per Hebrews 7:24. God, in all his wisdom, never used the exact term everlasting priesthood while talking about the priesthood of Melchizedek. The exact term 'everlasting priesthood' is only used twice in the Bible: In the passage we are currently covering and Exodus 40:15. As the term

Everlasting Covenant means a covenant that will last forever, the term everlasting priesthood means a priesthood that will last forever.

If the Levitical priesthood was to die, then how is it possible that it can be referred to as an everlasting priesthood? Both verses that use this term clarify that the Levitical priesthood is being referred to. The passage we are addressing is talking about the son of Aaron, the first priest of the tribe of Levi. While the Levitical priesthood died at the coming of Jesus, it will be born again and purified at His second coming (Mal 3:3.) God uses the term 'covenant of peace' because this priesthood will live on in the form of the 144,000 in Heaven and will be everlasting. 'Covenant of peace' is not exclusive to Jacob, but a promise of Heaven. If the Levitical priesthood is no more when the world is over, then it could not be everlasting. This covenant of peace is how Christ will prove to the Jews that He loved them. If the 144,000 are not members of the Levitical priesthood in Heaven, this verse in Numbers 25 can mean only one of two things. It means that the law isn't dead and Christ came for nothing, or it means that the Bible is flawed and this verse is untrue. I assure you, neither is the case; the King James Bible is flawless. This means that 144,000 children will enter Heaven and be under the Levitical priesthood as their fathers were. This is how Christ will prove that He loved them.

Luke 1:33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. How exactly will Jesus rule over Jacob forever if all the Jews are going to hell? Is Jesus going to go to hell to

rule over them? There is no other reasonable explanation for any of these verses I have explained other than what I have told you. **Malachi 3:3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.** Does God say in the Book of Revelation that he will purify the Jews who still practice the Levitical priesthood? This can only mean the children of the Jews, who will be saved, purified in Christ, and be a firstfruits offering to our Lord and Savior. **Malachi 3:6 For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.** Hopefully, you get the idea by now, but I could do this for quite a while.

The Book of Zechariah is a good book to practice what you have learned. Zechariah is a prophetic book and much of it lines up very clearly with the Revelation. In the Revelation, the seven churches are represented by seven candlesticks. Zechariah chapter 4 only mentions one candlestick, which could only mean the Church of Smyrna or Philadelphia. Zechariah talks of the Church of Philadelphia, the 144,000. The 144,000 are referenced multiple times in Zechariah. I tried reading the Book of Zechariah while pretending that I didn't know what I know about the 144,000; in doing so, the book makes no sense. I don't understand how people say they understand the Bible when scores of passages don't make any sense if the 144,000 are Gentiles. Verse 3 of chapter 13 in Zechariah talks about the 144,000 children prophesying to their parents in the end times and being ridiculed for doing so by their Jewish parents. I could explain this in detail, and it

would likely make sense to you, but leaving some fun ones for you to break down for yourselves isn't the worst idea.

None of Jacob will be in Heaven (Micah 2:5) because if you are a member of Jacob, you are wrestling with God and have rejected Christ (Luke 14:24.) Some people were born of Jacob and became Israel, but this will be covered in the chapter after next. However, children not at the age of accountability don't get credit for good decisions or are condemned for bad ones. The only way a member of Jacob will enter Heaven is if they haven't reached the age of accountability; any other option would make the Bible a liar. Jesus only has one church and only told us of one way to Heaven, and that church is Israel, and The Way is Christ. The 144,000 are not Israel. No guile in their mouths; virgins undefiled by women with little strength. The reason that two of the seven churches can make it to Heaven is that one of the churches has not reached the age of accountability and are not counted amongst men.

The 12 tribes all received an inheritance, which was land in Canaan. As discussed in the previous chapter, Joshua, of the tribe of Ephraim, was symbolic of the elect of God entering the Promised Land; the inheritance of Israel is the Kingdom of God. The inheritance of Jacob was the land of Canaan and the Kingdom of earthly Jerusalem. However, the Tribe of Levi did not receive an inheritance.

Deuteronomy 10:9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the Lord is his inheritance... 18:1 The priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel.... Jesus is their inheritance; they are not amongst

Israel (Num 3:12-13). The wording there is pretty clear. The final inheritance of the tribe of Levi will be 12,000 from each tribe listed in the prophecy of the 144,000 joining the Levitical priesthood in Heaven. **Deuteronomy 18:7 Then he shall minister in the name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the Lord.** As the Levites stood before the Lord and ministered to Him in the Beginning, they will minister to Him in the end. **Revelation 14:3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.** The Bible always completes its revolution. Everything that has a beginning has an end. God decided the inheritance of the Levites from the very beginning. God is just, and didn't leave his ministers without an inheritance; He will give Heaven to their children in the end, and their priesthood will live on.

When Moses went to be in the presence of the Lord on Mount Sinai to receive the law and the commandments, all were commanded to stay behind, save Joshua. **Exodus 24:13-15 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.** This is the last we hear of Joshua in this story until they descend to catch the Jews worshipping a golden calf. Moses, who represents the

144,000, will live by the written law in Heaven. As discussed last chapter, Joshua, who represents the Israel of God, will have the law written in their hearts in Heaven. Joshua of the tribe of Ephraim, being in the Lord's presence on Mount Sinai, wasn't instructed to write down the law, which foreshadows Israel living by the Spirit in the New Testament. Aaron and the other tribes, not being allowed on the mount in the presence of the Lord, represents them not being in the presence of the Lord at the end.

Aaron, who represents Jacob in the Exodus story, died on Mount Horeb, the same mount where Moses struck the rock that gave the living water. This story takes place in chapter 20 of Numbers. First, Moses strikes the rock and gives the living water, representing Christ giving the world living water. Shortly after, Aaron is told he will die and not enter the promised land because he rebelled against the Lord. Aaron dying after the living water is given is illustrative of the Levitical law dying on Earth when the water came from the side of Jesus after he was pierced with the spear on the Cross. And last but not least, we don't learn of Moses's body being sought after by the Archangel Michael until Jude 9, the last book in the Bible before Revelation; we learn about the 144,000 exactly seven chapters after learning about Moses being brought to Heaven. Considering Moses of the tribe of Levi being brought to Heaven is illustrative that the law of Moses would live on in the 144,000 in Heaven, I have to assume this is not a coincidence.

This should prove that the 144,000 are Jewish children and that the Church of Smyrna is The Church. That being

said, there are a few more parts in Revelation I want to cover, as it sounds to me like much of Revelation hints at two different groups who go to Heaven. Revelation is a tricky book, and I don't think it's meant to be understood fully by anybody. The timeline is extremely hard to follow as it jumps around a lot, and even within individual chapters, there is no telling how much time takes between each verse. Sometimes, it may be immediately, or there could be a thousand years between one verse and the next. While much of what I will cover will be apparent by sourcing scripture, I will have to use some conjecture to tie this all together.

Revelations 19:5 And a voice came out of the throne saying Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. Small and great is another clear separation of two different groups. This could be referring to small, as in children, or possibly the different levels of Heaven; I think this refers to both. Revelation is full of double meanings. **Daniel 12:3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.** While this verse doesn't have anything to do with the 144,000 in particular, it does make it clear that there are at least two levels of Heaven, three if we count the sky where the birds fly. The firmament, for those who don't know, is what is covering the Earth per Genesis 1:6-7. Verse 8 specifically says, 'And God called the firmament Heaven.' The other group is called stars, which is symbolic of Angels. Since the group that will shine as the brightness as the firmament is specifically separated from the stars,

this would lead us to believe that not all who go to Heaven will be as the Angels.

The firmament is talked about in the Book of Job. **Job 38:18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking glass?** In the Bible, the firmament is compared to a molten looking glass, and glass is talked about in Revelation as well. **Revelation 21:21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.** The description of New Jerusalem mentions glass twice, so it is fair to say that this New Jerusalem is sitting on the firmament, a similar level that Daniel mentions will be inhabited by the wise.

The definition of wise in the Strongs Concordance is straightforward and has nothing to do with children. This would lead me to believe that this level of the firmament, which includes New Jerusalem, will be inhabited by the 144,000 and the wise. **Revelation 21:12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.** As we have covered in great detail, the 12 tribes listed in Revelation 7 have nothing to do with God's elect. Children of Israel in this verse, like many others, simply means the children of the man named Israel. While it says 12 tribes of Israel, this verse talks about the 12 tribes of the people of Jacob. The 12 tribes of the children of Israel is written here to connect the 144,000 to this part of Heaven. Then, two verses later, **Revelation 21:14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.** The twelve Apostles are

connected to the twelve tribes in Matthew 19:28; the verse says the Apostles will judge the 12 tribes. Matt 12:27 tells us the children of the Jews will judge the Jews. This most likely means that the Apostles and the 144,000 will punish the original Jews in some way. The 12 Apostles are unique to the situation they were given, and can't be classified with any group other than 'The Apostles.' They could be connected to the wise, but I am having trouble proving it. Another important fact about the inhabitants of this level of Heaven is they are referred to as men.

Revelations 21:3 **And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.** The words 'men' and 'people' are used while describing beings that are in Heaven. It sounds to me as if members of this level will still be human, but not as we are now, more like Adam was before he took a bite of the apple.

I'm most likely missing something, but other than Daniel 12:3, I can't find any scripture to place some of the elect in the firmament. Either way, Daniel isn't a liar, so I feel confident that some of God's elect will be on this level or at least a similar level. However, we have clear scripture that places the 144,000 on this level. **Revelation 3:12** **Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.** Being a pillar and unable to go out leads me to

believe that these 144,000 will remain in the New City Of Jerusalem for quite a while. Either way, none of the martyred or the elect are ever spoken of with the same language as the 144,000, which leads me to believe that between the wise and the 144,000, the wise may have more freedom. Still, I'm not saying that any part of Heaven will suck; I imagine it is all fantastic and far better than this place. I'm taking a few guesses guided by scripture to have the best understanding I can. Let's figure out more about the higher level which includes the stars in Daniel 12:3.

When talking about the seven churches, at the end of every church, the passage ends with, 'and he that overcometh,' or something very similar. As we have already learned, while this is also said for the church of Philadelphia, the 'he that overcometh' for the 144,000 is nothing like the other six churches. A good amount of scripture makes the fate of the 144,000 clear. Also, as we have learned, 'he that overcometh,' who was a member of one of the five bad churches, joins the Church of Smyrna. If you 'overcometh' the Church of Smyrna, your reward is Heaven. **Revelations 21:7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.** Sons of God with a lowercase s, when used in the Old Testament, is only used when referring to Angels. **Mark 12:25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.** The verse doesn't say 'like Angels' but 'as the Angels.' When describing those on the level of the firmament, they are referred to as people and men. I think that the current members of Smyrna, who

were chosen from the beginning of the world, the elect of God, the Israel of God, will be Angels in Heaven.

At the beginning of 2 Corinthians 12, Paul talks of a man in Christ, who may have been an Angel, who was caught up to the third Heaven. I would venture to say the third Heaven, the dwelling place of the Israel of God destined, is higher than the dwelling place of the 144,000. The Bible clarifies many times that Angels intervene on this Earth, meaning they are not bound to the New Jerusalem like the 144,000. The fate of the 144,000 has already been determined, as has their place in Heaven. The heavenly experience of the 144,000 will be far different than the heavenly experience of Israel. Israel, God's elect, are who you want to be a part of.

Genesis 41:40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou. This verse talks about Joseph being in charge of Pharaoh's country and is one of the many verses in Genesis that tells a deeper story. Joseph represents Ephraim, who represents the Gentiles elected from the beginning to inherit and rule the Kingdom of God. I think God gave us this verse to make clear that we would be above the 144,000. **1 Corinthians 6:3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels?..** Not even the Angels will be above God's elect; only the Throne: The Father and Christ at His right hand.

While some of what I said regarding the levels of Heaven was conjecture, the vast majority of this chapter is backed by scripture. There are scores of verses in the Bible that only make sense if what I'm telling you is accurate. **2**

Peter 3:16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. One scripture in particular makes the separation of Ephraim and the 144,000 extremely clear. However, the passage concerns the Reaping, what Christians call the rapture. Since the Christian church believes in a rapture of lies, I figured I'd kill two birds with one stone.

4

The Reaping

A prophetic passage in the Book of Isaiah talks explicitly about the Reaping and all those who will be getting reaped. Before we get to that, though, I need to clarify precisely when this reaping occurs. Somehow, somehow, the Devil has convinced the vast majority of the Christian church that they get beamed up into the sky before the Tribulation. How he has convinced millions, and possibly billions of people of this nonsense is absolutely amazing; Satan is a formidable opponent. The Reaping happens after the last trumpet, exactly when the Bible says it will happen. I am not going to spend too much time discounting this false teaching as it is effortless to prove, but on the slight chance there is a pre-tribulation rapture believer still reading, it's my duty to clarify when the Reaping takes place.

John Nelson Darby came up with the pre-tribulation rapture in the mid-1800s, and it looks like it became Christian doctrine in the early to mid-1900s. This isn't hard to research either; it's the first result on Google. I don't think the Christians try to discount this fact; it's not like they could if they wanted to anyway. There are thousands of ancient Christian writings: Tertullian, Ignatius, Clement. During the reformation: Luther, Calvin, Wycliff, Tyndale, and scores more. Not a single one of these people talked about a pre-tribulation rapture. (If a pastor says otherwise, the document is fabricated.) Just to be clear: We went all of human history believing the Reaping happens after the last

trumpet when the Bible says it happens, but Christians have convinced themselves that they get beamed up with their clothes folded in a nice little pile, nonetheless. This is the definition of spitting on the Bible, spitting on the Word of God. All Christians who believe in this lie do not fear or worship the God of the Bible; their god is John Darby; they harken to his word, not the Word of God.

While much of the current Christian doctrine is bologna, when God says in 2 Thess that He will send people a strong delusion for believing in lies, this may be what he's talking about. **1 John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.** All these pastors that get on the pulpit and preach this lie while claiming to have the Holy Spirit, they have a spirit alright; it isn't the Holy Spirit though (most don't know they have this spirit.) The Devil is kicking butt and taking names; I tell you what, people.

Romans 5:9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. This verse and 1 Thess 1:10 are the main verses Christians use to hola hoop to the pre-trib rapture doctrine. 'There it is, right there; my God said He'll save me from wrath.' said the Christian. This is their main shtick to ignore God's Word. God will let His Son be killed, all the Apostles, thousands of disciples, and millions of followers of The Way in a brutal fashion, but not Christians; they're just too dang special to Him; He would never do something like that to 'someone who believes in John 3:16.' **2Timothy**

2:12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

When a Christian believes in the pre-trib rapture, I feel like I'm a million miles away and there is nothing I can do to help; it's heartbreaking; it sucks. I could list at least 100 Bible verses to counter this teaching; I won't because this book is for people with a chance. I'm not trying to reinforce what millions of people already know, but to inform the world, the ones I can reach, of what they don't. I will make this short and sweet; then, we can get to the real stuff.

Romans 2:5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God. Revelation 14:19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. Looks like the wrath we'll be saved from is the last day when God throws the unrighteous into hell; the wrath of God is hellfire. Well, that wasn't too difficult.

1 Thess 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. I wish the Bible would tell us when this would happen; it would all become so clear. **1 Corinthians 15:52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. THE**

LAST TRUMP. That means this happens at the last trumpet. Matt 24:29 uses the exact words '**Immediately after the tribulation.**'

And one more for good measure: **Revelation 3:9-10 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.** Do I even need to give commentary for this passage? I don't understand how it could get more clear. As we learned earlier, the Church of Smyrna is The Church, Jesus's Church. Christians know that Smyrna is one of the good churches too. How someone can read this and think they're getting beamed up before the tribulation boggles my mind. God must have already blinded many of these people. I can't think of another logical possibility for not understanding this. Let's move on to the real stuff; explaining how one plus one equals two frustrates me to no end.

I've broken down a lot of scripture in this book. All my understanding of these passages came to me in different ways at different times. When you're stuck on a passage, and the answer finally comes to you, it's a beautiful moment. Understanding this next scripture may have felt the best of all the revelations I have had. The last verse in this prophetic passage about the Reaping is **Isaiah 17:7**

At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. Looking upon my Maker, seeing Jesus Christ; I get teary-eyed just thinking about it. Being in the presence of my God, feeling His love, is all the reward I could ever ask for. Love He proved by suffering pain for me, experiencing death for me. I pray, I pray I get the opportunity to prove my love for Him as well. The hidden message of the Gospels is that dying for your God is the most incredible honor that could be bestowed upon any of us, an honor the Christian church has ripped from this world.

The Reaping passage is Isaiah 17:1-7. I'll break this down verse by verse. If I were you, knowing what you know now about Ephraim and the 144,000, I would give it a read and see what you see, first.

Isaiah 17:1-2 The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. 2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid. Damascus will be completely destroyed at some point in the tribulation. Damascus was conquered near the 8th century B.C. but is not a ruinous heap. The word 'ruinous' is not frequently used in the Bible, three times to be exact. Wikipedia describes Damascus as one of the oldest continually inhabited cities. I can't be sure if Damascus will be destroyed at the beginning of the tribulation or sometime thereafter, but that isn't important regarding this prophecy. Bible verses, especially in Books of the Prophets, can cover a vast amount of time, from one

verse to another. While the order in which these prophetic verses occur is essential, the time period between each verse is not something we can know. First, Damascus is destroyed. Second, Aroer's cities, which are near the Dead Sea, will be forsaken.

Isaiah 17:3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts. This verse talks of the Reaping of the Israel of God; tells us who is getting reaped, anyway. 'The fortress will cease from Ephraim.' People will translate the word 'fortress' as a literal fortress at a physical location. When dealing with Biblical poetry, you can't choose to take some of it poetic and some of it literal. Every Bible passage has continuity; recognizing this is a huge step to understanding the Bible: You must have continuity within these symbolic passages. Taking half the verses as symbolic and the other half as literal will lead you to an incorrect conclusion.

Ephraim symbolizes the elected Gentiles throughout much of the Bible, which remains steadfast in this passage. The fortress from Ephraim are the elect that hold back the Devil. The fortress are the people who spend hours upon days, upon years, with the only focus of taking souls from the Devil and putting them on the path towards God. The fortress isn't physical; the elected Gentiles are the fortress of this world that protect souls from an eternity of fire. As we have already discussed, not all of Ephraim are elected by God, as God does not elect by blood. The fortress from

Ephraim is symbolic of the spiritual Israel who were once Gentiles, of which Ephraim is the firstborn.

'Kingdom from Damascus' and 'Remnant of Syria' are other groups that belong to the Israel of God, which didn't stem from Ephraim. Much of this will become more apparent after the following chapter, but some Jews, such as the prophets, who didn't stem from Ephraim, followed God in the manner they were supposed to follow God. God calls these people His remnant many times in the OT. If the 'remnant of Syria' talks of that group, then 'Kingdom from Damascus' likely refers to Manasseh, Ephraim's brother, who was also blessed. A Psalm may help to clear this up: **Psalms 60:7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver.** Like Ezek 17:3, three groups are mentioned (Judah means Jesus.) Both passages refer to the destined Israel of God. While Ephraim, being the spiritual firstborn, can be used to symbolize all of the true Israel, God, in these two passages, separates Ephraim and the chosen Gentiles from those born Hebrew. Manasseh was born Hebrew, as were many of the prophets. Yes, Manasseh eventually became a Gentile, much like Ephraim, but God consistently separates Ephraim from Manasseh, as they both received separate blessings.

Isaiah 60:22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time. (Deut 33:17 may help in understand this verse.) This is an ingenious hint by God, as Ephraim and Manasseh were little children when they received the blessing. The younger received the firstborn blessing, but in

this verse, as Manasseh was born first, he is mentioned first, and Ephraim is mentioned in the order he was born. Manasseh shall become a thousand; Ephraim, as we have covered thoroughly, became the strong nation of Israel, the Israel of God; both groups, all three groups, are the Israel of God. The last part of the verse says, 'as the glory of the children of Israel.' This is one of the rare verses where 'children of Israel' means spiritual children, but I assure you, that is precisely what it means.

Acts 9:15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel. These are the words Jesus spoke about Paul, the Apostle of the Gentiles. Three groups, yet again, and the Gentiles/Ephraim are mentioned first by the Father and the Son. Is it a coincidence that Ezekiel 17:3 says 'Kingdom from Damascus' and Jesus calls one of the groups 'Kings?' Paul being on his way to Damascus when Jesus appeared to him is likely not a coincidence either. The Bible is such a beautiful book. But as I said, this will be more apparent after the next chapter.

Isaiah 17:4 And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean. This verse is talking about the Reaping of the 144,000. Reading Deut 32:15 may help understand the poetry, but fatness is used in this verse as blessing or blessed. When the 144,000 are reaped, all the good parts of Jacob will be gone. The remaining Jews will be made thin 'as bones.' This verse is also helpful in understanding the clear separation between the Israel of

God and the 144,000. God Himself refers to the 144,000 as Jacob in this verse. They never were and never will be Israel. (Isaiah 29:22-23 may help you understand this verse as well. Maybe research the word 'children' in verse 23 while you're at it.)

Now we come to the verse explicitly talking about the Reaping. Verse 5 says, **5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.** The Rephaim refers to ancient Giants, the same ones the Bible mentions multiple times in the Old Testament. It is safe to assume that giants had giant food. The Book of Enoch references this, but this assumption should be apparent. The giant corn symbolizes men, whom the harvestman, or Christ's Angels, will gather. As discussed in the previous chapter, when the Israelites saw the giants, they compared themselves to grasshoppers, so their corn, being the size of a man, fits this comparison.

The New Testament can help us to understand this as well. **Matthew 24:40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.** This verse is talking about the Reaping, which is well known; Matthew 24 as a whole is talking about the end times. The verse uses the term field, the same place corn grows. The Angels will come down and pluck us out of the field as the giants pluck their corn. The verse in Matthew mentions that some will be taken and some will be left, which is addressed in the following verse of the passage at hand.

Isaiah 17:6 Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the

top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel. Gleaning, in the Webster's 1828 dictionary, means 'what the reapers leave behind;' the definition specifically uses the word 'reapers.' Revelation 14:17-19 talks about this same event as Isaiah 17:6, which occurs sometime after the mark of the beast is issued.

Verse 5 of Isaiah 17 is the good reaping and matches verse 16 in **Revelation 14:16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.** Then, the Revelation passage continues with symbolism that matches verse 6 in Isaiah 17. **Revelation 14:17-19 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.** I recommend reading the whole chapter to understand this fully, but this is an excellent example of God wanting us to know how these hidden verses connect. He didn't have to use the word 'grapes' in both descriptions, but if we have eyes to see and wisdom to understand, He will give us the truth of His Word. In plain speak, verse 5 of Isaiah 17 talks about the good reaping, and verse 6 talks about the bad; some living on Earth will be taken to Heaven and for others.... it's gonna suck.

The finale of this passage makes the Reaping symbolism undeniable. Verse seven in Isaiah 17 says, **7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. Alleluia.** After the elect are reaped, we will meet our Maker and look upon Christ with respect and admiration. Alleluia!

5

Law Of The Prophets

We have covered Ephraim and Ephraim's destiny. We have covered the 144,000 and the final fate of the Jews called Jacob, who are under the Levitical priesthood. However, we have yet to cover another important group that makes up Israel. God did not damn all the Jews because they were Jews. Yes, they were chosen to play a role in the salvation of God's elect, and from the very beginning, that role was destined to end as the synagogue of Satan. However, God hid a remnant of Israel within the people who are called Jacob. Some people born of Jewish blood, in the same manner as the Gentiles, were chosen from the beginning. While I am correct in saying certain Greeks were meant to inherit the Kingdom of God from the beginning, God pulled a remnant from the original Jews of Jacob as well. One group is not greater than the other. God's Israel is God's Israel, no matter what blood you have running through your veins.

All of Jesus's parables about Ephraim and the Jews are hinted at in the Old Testament. **Ezekiel 37:16-17** **Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick and write upon it, For Judah and for the children of Israel, his companions. Then take another stick and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel, his companions. 17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.** This verse was covered in the 'Chosen Gentiles' chapter, but it will make more sense now. Jesus

references this verse in His 'Sheepfold Parable.' I won't paste the whole parable as it is nearly the entire tenth chapter of John, but the first part talks about the Jews who would join the true Israel, and the Gentiles led by Ephraim are referenced in verse 16. **John 10:16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.** God didn't damn most of the Jews because they were Jews but because of who they were. Many Jews followed Jesus, but even before Jesus, there were Jews who followed God in the manner they were supposed to follow God.

Every single prophet in the Bible is a member of Israel. Is, is a better word to use than was because the house of Jacob killed most of the prophets. **Matthew 27:52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose.** Heaven was closed to most because our Savior hadn't cleansed the world of sin. When Jesus died, all those murdered prophets went up to Heaven; the same thing will happen to anyone who dies a martyr for God. There is no one of Jacob alone in Heaven, Moses being the only exception, a necessary one for the precursor to the 144,000. Some people were born of Jacob and became Israel, but only God's elect are in Heaven, and God told us that Israel are His elect. **Isaiah 45:4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect.**

The Jews love their boy David. It's David this, David that. This is not without a sense of irony, as he wasn't even of the same people as the Jews. He was born of Jacob, but I assure you, God's beloved David, was not counted amongst the Jews of Jacob. **2 Samuel 23:5 Although my house be**

not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant... This might be the most telling verse of the fate and the truth of Jacob in the entire Bible. David, of the tribe of Judah, the house of Jacob, says, 'My house be not so with God.' Do you think that a people that aren't considered to be of God get to go to Heaven? David knew the truth about Jacob. God is the God of Israel, the God of Jacob, and every pagan religion out there, whether they realize it or not; He is the God of Satan and God of all. David uses the term Everlasting Covenant, which can only apply to Israel. Abraham was given this covenant first, then it passed to Israel, of which Ephraim was the firstborn, then David the root of Jesus, then the Gentiles, who it was meant for from the beginning.

While blood is not essential to belong to spiritual Israel, God initially seemed to care about bloodline. Ephraim and Manasseh were separated from the other tribes by Egyptian blood. The main point of the Book of Ruth is made clear in the last chapter. The Book of Ruth clarifies that David has Gentile blood running through his veins. **Ruth 4:17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.** Naomi is the nurse, not the mom. The mother of Obed is Ruth, the Moabite, a Gentile. God hammers the Jews throughout much of the Bible; Jews are called 'contrary to all men' in 1 Thessalonians. If David has Gentile blood, God wanted him to have Gentile blood. If the firstborn of Israel has Gentile blood, it is because God wanted him to have Gentile blood. I don't blame God for wanting to separate His chosen from a bloodline contrary to all men (Some bloodlines are

predisposed to be 'good' more so than others; I'll leave that at that.)

David, while born of Jacob, was Israel. David was in constant communication with God; other than Moses, this privilege was reserved to members of Israel. The Judges communicated with God, but not on the same level. David sinned; he committed adultery and sent a woman's husband off to die. While David was chastised for this action, he was forgiven. Saul, the king before David, failed to kill the exact people that God wanted him to kill, and God turned His back on him. Saul begged forgiveness and tried to redeem himself, but God had no interest in his repentance. This is a common difference between the way God treats Israel and Jacob. God knows our hearts and is a forgiving God if you repent in your heart, not your lips.

Jacob, the synagogue of Satan, the Jews who introduce pornography and immorality to every nation they inhabit, the Jews who have been kicked out of over 100 nations, and are currently trying to enslave the human race, are not good people. The Jews were chosen to kill the giants and pave the way for His real chosen people, the Greeks, to Christ. God knew the Gentiles would be brought into the fold and the Jews would transgress. If you are the coach of a relay race team, you don't put your best runner first; you put your worst runner first and save the best for last. I don't think God ever liked Jacob, but if He knew, which He did, they would eventually kill His Son and His beloved prophets; I don't blame Him. God loved David, though, and He loved his prophets. Our God is a just God. While He knew the amount of Jews who would join His Everlasting Covenant was small, He would not damn an entire people.

He set a precedent with the bloodline of David to spread amongst the Jews and pull as many good hearted people away from the transgressors as He could.

Jesus Himself told us that David was Israel and not Jacob. **Matthew 12:4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?** If you read the Old Testament, you know that God did not give mulligans to people breaking the Levitical law. If he were counted under the Levitical priesthood, he would have been stoned for this action, or at the least, chastised by God. God said nothing to David about breaking His law because this law did not apply to David. Many people don't understand why God didn't let His beloved David build The House Of God. God didn't want His chosen to build a temple that would eventually be destroyed. The Temple that would stem from David would live forever; the Christ. David's son Solomon, of the same bloodline as David, was not of Israel but Jacob. God had Solomon build the temple because Solomon was bound to the Levitical law. The temple that Solomon built was destined to die as the Levitical law died.

Luke 1:70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began. The law of Israel existed before the law of Jacob, and members of Israel are not bound to the law of Jacob; they are not bound to the Levitical law. David was not punished for breaking the Levitical law because he was under the law of a different priesthood. He was under the priesthood of Melchizedek. Jesus was of the priesthood of Melchizedek; the prophets were of the priesthood of Melchizedek; Israel,

from the beginning of time to this day, are of the priesthood of Melchizedek. **Psalms 110:4 Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.** Jesus is called the Alpha and the Omega. This priesthood was in the beginning and will be in the end. The priesthood of Melchizedek is a heavenly priesthood that will last forever. This heavenly priesthood was given to this Earth by a heavenly being. Melchizedek was not a man. Melchizedek, the Angel, gave the people of Earth a priesthood that would last into Heaven.

I suggest you give Hebrews chapter 7 a quick read. **Hebrews 7:3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.** Not only does it not make sense that there was another human likened to the Son of God, and capital S means Jesus, but it clearly says without father, mother, descent, having neither beginning of days nor end of life. What could he possibly be other than an Angel? Even Jesus had a mother. A human being of any form does not fit that description. Even Adam, who was created without a mother or father, had end of life. Melchizedek was an Angel sent from God to steer Abraham in the right direction and bring us to the Savior Jesus Christ, who would bring us to the end. The priesthood of Melchizedek is a heavenly priesthood. We will still be of the same royal priesthood in Heaven. This priesthood is also called the unchangeable priesthood, which means that even in Heaven, this priesthood will remain unchanged.

Galatians 3:19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should

come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. Reading the previous few verses will help you to understand this better; God chose to disguise this verse, much like He does with many truth revealing verses. The previous verses discuss the promise made to Abraham and his seed. The seed is Jesus and the promise was made to David via Abraham; the written law was to cease with the coming of Jesus. Mediator typically refers to Jesus in the New Testament per Hebrews 12:24. This verse in Galatians says that Jesus gave His law to Angels who ordained it on Earth; ordained can mean instituted. Angels ordained the law; hence Melchizedek, to Abraham. There is a small chance that Abraham is the mediator here, and I have this backward, but either way, Melchizedek the Angel ordained the Unchangeable Priesthood on Earth via God.

In Genesis 18 and 19, Angels appear to Abraham, and they are called men because they looked like men; they even ate food like men. There are plenty of Biblical witnesses of Angles appearing as men. **Hebrews 13:2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.** Angels appear as men even to this day, and we have no idea that they are Angels. Ezekiel 28, about the Anointed Cherub, which everyone thinks is Satan, talks about an Angel that appeared as a man, an Angel that was the King of the nation of Tyre; I will cover this in a following chapter. Fallen angels appeared as men too; they came to Earth and had sex with human woman in Genesis 6. I hear people say that Melchizedek is from Japheth or a bunch of things that make no sense. The description of him given in Hebrews 7:3

leaves a very small possibility that he is anything other than an Angel. The only other option is that Melchizedek was Jesus himself. I watched a Tictok video of someone proving that Melchizedek was a manifestation of Jesus. Truth is, he made a pretty good argument. I don't see why Jesus would come down when an Angel could do it just as easily. I am leaning toward the Angel of the Lord, but I can't rule out the other possibility (<https://www.tiktok.com/t/ZT8twrbjL/> incase you want to check it out.)

Genesis 14:18-20 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all. Abraham tithed to Melchizedek, the high priest of God Almighty before Jews were even a thing. Hebrews chapter 7 explains that the Levites had to tithe in Abraham because he was of the greater priesthood.

We have covered the prophecy of Ephraim being the 'multitude of Gentile nations' in great detail. A similar covenant was given to Abraham. **Genesis 17:5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.** 'Nations' in this verse is the Hebrew word 'goy,' which means gentiles or gentile nations. The Ephraim verse I have repeated a few times in Genesis 48:19 says something similar and uses the same Hebrew word: **19 ..but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.** Both these covenants are about Gentiles. While Ephraim is

Israel's firstborn, Abraham is Israel's father. A mere three verses after this prophecy of Abraham, God gives him an Everlasting Covenant, which can only mean Israel, God's chosen people.

Abraham was first called Abram, but after being given the name Abraham, he was no longer called Abram. Jacob was given the name Israel, but is continually referred to as both Jacob and Israel. This is because from Jacob would come two different peoples. From him would come Israel, God's chosen people, and Jacob, the Jews. Abraham was only called Abraham after being given the name Abraham because he would be the father of many Gentile nations, the father to Israel. Yes, the Jews also came from him, but they were destined to die and break their covenant; the synagogue of Satan was not promised to Abraham. Ishmael, Issac, and Ephraim came from Abraham and weren't Mosaic Jews. They would go on to be the roots of many Gentile nations, which fulfilled part of the covenant given to Abraham by God. Ishmael, Abraham's first son, was half Egyptian, like Ephraim, and was protected by God. Abraham was given an Everlasting Covenant, the same covenant given to the Israel of God. Both names didn't refer to Abraham after God's promise because the tribes of Jacob were never meant for Heaven, but only those given the Everlasting Covenant. The Jews of Jacob had nothing to do with the promise given to Abraham by God.

The covenant that God made with the Jews was not a good covenant compared to the covenant that we have. Jesus gives us a straightforward endgame of what happens when we die. There were Sadducees and Pharisees in the Old Testament because the Torah doesn't make the final

destination of Heaven very clear. The only beneficial aspect of the Levitical priesthood was the written law; God makes us seek the law in the New Covenant. Sadducees and Pharisees continually debated which were the true Israel, not knowing, much like the Christian church, that the true Israel was neither one of them and never was. The law of Jacob is far easier than the law of Israel. In the law of Jacob, if you sleep with a married woman, you commit adultery. For the law of Israel, you simply have to think of that action, and you are guilty. The Christian church today has spat on the law of Israel, but I assure you, it isn't as easy as the law of Levi.

The law of Israel is the same law given to Abraham by Melchizedek, then passed to his son Issac. Jacob, the man, was never given an Everlasting Covenant. However, in God calling him Israel, he became a mediator from Issac to Joseph/Ephraim. Ephraim was under the Everlasting Covenant in being called the firstborn of spiritual Israel. David, the root of Jesus, was given this covenant and was under the Law of Israel, not only because Christ would come from him, but in doing so, made salvation for those descended from the blood of Jacob possible. The Jews who followed The Way became Israel because of David. Then, finally, this Everlasting Covenant, this law of Israel, was given to the Gentiles, whom it was meant for from the beginning; spiritual Israel, of which Ephraim was the firstborn.

The Levitical law died on Earth with Jesus as it was always meant to die. **Matthew 5:17-18 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not**

come to destroy, but to fulfill.18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. If the law died, as the Christian church says it did, then what was Jesus talking about? Jesus may have been Jewish, but the Jews of today cursed the meaning of what it means to be a Jew (Isa 65:15.) God had an excellent relationship with His prophets, and their message was consistent with what Jesus would preach. The Prophets didn't preach the Levitical law. On the contrary, the prophets would say they are following the law but doing so in vain, and their heart isn't in it. This is the same thing Jesus said.

The law preached by the prophets was consistent with the Law Jesus gave in His Sermon On The Mount and the rest of the Gospel. **Matthew 7:12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.** Jesus wasn't the first to preach the message of love thy neighbor. All the prophets bound to the law of Israel preached this message to Israel and Judah. They preached the same message that Jesus preached to the world. Not exactly the same, as the Son of God, had more information, but Jesus's doctrine mirrored the prophets' doctrine, which is precisely what Matthew 7:12 says. **Leviticus 19:18 ...but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. I am the Lord.**

The prophets were to receive the same salvation as us as well, the same salvation as all of Israel. **1 Peter 1:10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that**

should come unto you. They just had to wait until Jesus died for us as I covered earlier.

Jesus didn't follow the Law of Israel because He was bound to the law of Israel. Jesus is the law of Israel, the King of Israel, and Jesus is not a hypocrite. Jesus bound himself to His law out of love for His Father. Jesus was the King of Israel before He came to Earth. The same law given to the prophets by God in the Old Testament was given to the Gentiles, who would be invited into the Everlasting Covenant that was created for them from the beginning.

When Jesus says that the law will not pass away, He is not referring to the Levitical law but the law of Israel. This law is spoken of in great detail in the Old Testament from the prophets but is covered in almost every page of the New. **Matthew 22:40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.** The two commandments since the beginning are to love thy Lord thy God and love thy neighbor as thyself. The Ten Commandments can be summed up by the two commandments of Jesus and the Prophets. This means that the prophets followed the same law that Jesus preached, but Jesus gave the law to the world. While the Gentile children of Ephraim are the strength and firstborn of God's Israel, those of Jacob who followed the law of the prophets became Israel, for God is just.

Luke 16:15-16 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the

kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. This verse says there were two laws before John, and there is only one law now. There was the Levitical law given by Moses; there was also the law given to Israel by the prophets, the same law that Jesus preached (Acts 28:23 may help you understand this separation as well.) While much of the law of Moses applies to Israel, the prophets didn't preach the law given to the Jews of Jacob as they weren't of Jacob.; the fate of Jacob was written from the beginning of the world. The prophets were there to guide Israel, who were amongst Jacob, as the prophets were Israel. **Ephesians 2:20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone.** It's not Jesus, the Apostles, and Moses; Jesus, the Apostles, and the law of Levi. Jesus Christ is the head of the church and the cornerstone of both the Apostles and the prophets. Everything the prophets preached make up the doctrine of Christ and laid a foundation for the Church.

Matthew 19:8 and others tell us that Moses gave the Jews specific rules because of the hardness of their hearts, but the rules they were given, were not the rules from the beginning. The prophets did not have hardness in their hearts; none of the prophets had to follow the Levitical law because they were above the Levitical law, much like David and the showbread. **Galatians 3:23-24 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. 24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.** Isaiah, Ezekiel, or any prophets did not need a schoolmaster but

were all justified by faith. Would God make his beloved prophets follow a law meant to die? God does not change, and His people have had the same law since the beginning of the world. Jacob was never Israel; for this reason, Jacob had a separate law from God's Israel. God's law was always God's law, for God does not change. The law of liberty is alive; the law of Levi died on the cross.

The victories Satan has incurred over the Christian church are innumerable, but none more damning than convincing the church in its entirety to break the Sabbath, to break one of the Ten Commandments, weekly. Jesus's 2 commandments of love thy Father and neighbor encompass the 10 Commandments; they don't annul them. **Mark 2:28** **Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.** Jesus is not saying that the Sabbath is no more. He is saying that the Levitical Sabbath is dead, but the Sabbath that the prophets followed, the Sabbath that Jesus followed, is the Sabbath that Israel is to follow.

Isaiah 56:6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant. The last 27 chapters of the Book of Isaiah are about the New Covenant and God's specific invitation to the Gentiles to join the covenant they were destined to join since the beginning. Did God somehow change His mind on the importance of the Sabbath? Did God, who told the end from the beginning, laid out the law of Israel from the beginning, and called the 7th day a holy day from the beginning, change His mind and decide not to tell us?

When researching the Christian churches' beliefs as to how they justify worshiping on Sunday, I Googled 'Verses that justify Sunday service,' and the first result that came up was from bibleinfo.com. It wasn't a long page as it didn't need to be, but it debunked Sunday service clearly and concisely. If I had Googled that same thing a year ago, I would have had to search for 50 different articles before I found one to debunk Sunday service. The fact that the first article goes directly against all the beliefs of every Christian and Catholic church in America means they think they have won. The Devil's minions think these Sunday churchers are so lost that they can give them all the evidence to prove their religion wrong but will do nothing about it; they're right! As long as the Sunday churchers have a couple of people to justify their beliefs, they will continue in their sin. I think something was in the Covid shot that changed people, making them less of an individual somehow, and this has given the establishment more confidence to rub the truth in their faces. I am beside myself that the first article on Google's evil search engine is telling the truth. However, this may be another hint that we are nearing the end. The Sunday sabbath is the primary catalyst behind the 'falling away' mentioned in 2 Thessalonians chapter 2.

Jesus rose from the dead the Sunday after Passover. This day is known as the Lord's Day. Most Christians believe this as well. Somehow, someday, the Devil has convinced them since Jesus rose from the dead on a day that we honor and call the Lord's Day, that the entire Old Testament is null and void. There aren't any verses that say every Sunday is the Lord's Day. If anything, celebrating the

Lord's Day every Sunday disrespects our Lord and Savior and dilutes His resurrection day.

The Gospel clarifies that the Sabbath still exists simply by repeatedly using the word 'Sabbath.' There isn't a single verse in the Bible that says explicitly the 7th Day Sabbath is null and void. Arguing that the first followers of The Way never followed the Sabbath is a juvenile argument as the scriptures never say this and directly imply otherwise. The biggest problem in the church when it comes to the Sabbath is consistent with the rest of this book. False teachers continue to misdiagnose passages and preach false teachings on the pulpit.

Two of the main passages the Christian church is built on, and make no mistake, it is built on a few misinterpreted passages, are: **Romans 14:5-6 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.** This may be the main passage Christians will use to justify their Sunday worship.

In 45 B.C. Julius Caesar changed the calendar. There used to be 13 months of 28 days each, which is why the moon has a 28 day cycle, tides, women's periods, and so on. 13 times 28 is 364. The extra day for the Jews was the day of rebirth; for other civilizations, it was the day of renewal. It was rebirth for the Jews because that was the day they crossed the Red Sea. If Caesar hadn't changed the

calendar, this extra day would have been the Lord's Day. **Daniel 7:25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.** As God knows all things, He knew the calendar would be changed as well.

The passage in Romans simply says to follow whatever calendar you want to follow. When the Book of Romans was written, the Jews were only a generation away from following a completely different calendar. I don't think it's a stretch to say that many of the Jews continued to follow their old calendar. However, if some Jews who converted to Christianity followed the old calendar, and the Greeks who converted followed the new calendar, then their Sabbaths would be on different days. This passage in Romans simply says either calendar you follow is fine. If you choose to keep the Sabbath on the old calendar or the new calendar, it's okay.

The passage also says that God knew the exact dates the Holy Days were initially celebrated would be lost to history, mainly because of the calendar change and false information from deceptive sources. Most of the Holy Days that we are to honor with feasts as followers of The Way are hard to follow on the exact days that the Jews of old celebrated them. This passage says it is okay if we don't get the precise day right as long as we honor the Feast Days that we, as followers of The Way, are obligated to honor (Deuteronomy 16:16). The audacity to take this verse and use it to justify breaking one of the Ten Commandments is not a good idea, to say the least.

Colossians 2:16-17 is another passage Christians use to justify their breaking a commandment on a weekly basis: **16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.** While the Gospel and the Epistles are for everyone, much of Paul's writings are directed at followers of The Way. This passage is a great example of that. Paul is talking to those who follow Jesus, The Way, and keep the commandments; not a bunch of heathens who have created their own personal Jesus. Paul is saying that Sabbath keepers will be judged by their peers for keeping the Sabbath in the future, 'A shadow of things to come,' and that is precisely what has happened. When I tell a Christian that I keep the Sabbath, their reaction is akin to me telling them that I kick babies and beat women. Somehow, Satan has convinced many Christians that not only do they not need to honor the Sabbath, but doing so is a sin worthy of hell.

In Revelation, Jesus gives his vision to John on the Lord's Day, and the Christians will say, 'See, that means the Sabbath is off, and we can worship on Sunday.' Maybe Jesus giving John the vision on the same day He resurrected isn't possible in their minds; I don't understand. The Catholic church convincing the world of this utter nonsense is the greatest sell job in the history of sales. It is absolutely astounding.

The Christian church will repeat like puppets every time the topic of the Sabbath is broached: 'Jesus is our rest.' There isn't one single verse that says the Sabbath is no more and Jesus is our rest. On the contrary, **Hebrews**

4:8-9 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. This passage discounts one of the main reasons the Christians disregard the commandment of the Sabbath. 'There remaineth therefore a rest.'

Deuteronomy 7:9 ...which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep His commandments to a thousand generations. Titus 1:2 ... which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began. It hasn't been nearly a thousand generations since Deuteronomy; God canceling the Sabbath would make God a liar. I don't need the Old Testament to prove my point either; the New Testament makes this extremely clear: **1Corinthians 7:19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. 1 John 5:2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.** I could do this for quite a while, but hopefully you get the point.

Leviticus 26:15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant. Jeremiah 11:3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel; Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant. God promised the Jews of Jacob that if they broke the law of Moses, He would break the covenant of Levi. Those belonging to the Royal priesthood are in an Everlasting Covenant with the Father. While the Everlasting Covenant itself cannot be broken, If any member violates the law of the Royal

priesthood, the law of Israel, the law of Liberty (James 1:25, 2:12, 2Cor 3,) they will no longer be in covenant with God.

Much like today's Christian church has built its doctrine on a passages they don't understand, the Catholic church has done something similar. However, the Devil is intelligent; there is no possible way that he and his people preach this misinterpretation out of ignorance but out of malice (The papist is the beast that comes out of the sea in Revelation; I cover this in 'The Papist' chapter) **Matthew 16:17-18 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.** The Catholics pay no mind to verse 17 but have built an entire pagan religion on verse 18. The Rock Christ built His Church on is the Holy Spirit, putting the law of Israel in the hearts of Israel. The Rock the Church is built on is the Revelation of truth that comes with the Holy Spirit, hence the name of the last Book in the Bible. He could have been saying this to Matthew, John, or any of them. Peter himself is of no importance in this verse. The truth of Christ was revealed unto Peter from the Father, giving him the gift of the Holy Spirit; this is the Rock on which Christ built His church.

This is one of the trickier passages in the Bible, and this is where I have to try and explain the 'curve balls' and 'carrots on a stick', that God puts in the Bible. If not understood correctly, this passage will lead people down a

dark path. This passage is in the Bible for two reasons. The first reason, which we just covered, is to tell of the Rock on which Christ would build His Church, which is the intervention of the Spirit of the Father. This foundation of His Church is also discussed in **Matthew 10:20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.** While being led by the Spirit of the Father, the Apostles helped build the Church.

The second reason is a little bit darker. If the antichrist, the Catholic church, had nothing to work with, they would not be able to convince people to follow them. While God does not want you to follow Satan, it is necessary for Him to give you a reason to follow evil, much like when Satan convinced God to let him test Job's faith, which led to Satan killing Job's entire family. God has given Satan many verses, or lack of verses, to work with. These verses are all teachings from God to his elect, but can be used by Satan to stray the weak minded part of the flock, which is necessary for the strength of Israel to prevail.

But God, in all his wisdom, wants us to succeed and follow Christ so he hinted at what He was doing with this verse. **Matthew 16:23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.** I doubt the Catholics talk about this verse too often. This is five verses after the passage given to Satan, who uses it to deceive the people. The church is not built on a single disciple but on the Holy Spirit, Christ, and the Father. Do people think that Peter was possessed by Satan for a short time in this verse, and if so, why? The Bible isn't a liar, so God most likely let Satan

have a quick go at Peter, much like he did with Judas, but for a short time and a teaching moment to future generations. This verse describes the Catholic church in perfect detail. They put the Pope, a man, on a pedestal instead of God. God knew that Satan would use this verse because God gave Satan this verse to use. However, for those that can see and hear, He told us this verse would be used by Satan when He mentioned him by name five verses later, out of nowhere. Those who build their church on Peter are agents of the Devil. Those who follow Jesus's Church, built on the Holy Spirit, Christ, and the Father, are of Israel.

Another excellent example of a 'carrot on a stick' is the thief on the cross. Jesus told him, "Today, thou shalt be with me in paradise." However, the Lord also clarifies that we will not rise till the last day. **John 6:44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.** There are approximately 30 verses that make the rising on the last day clear. The thief on the cross is a carrot on a stick from God to see if you will believe what you want to believe or if you will believe the specific words written in the Word of God. It is easier to believe that we go straight to Heaven when we die as opposed to laying in the ground for years, but what is easier for us to believe is irrelevant to God. If you accept the theories of man saying, 'If the thief rose on the cross, so that means we go to Heaven when we die,' then you chose to ignore the Word of God.

Revelation clarifies that martyrs go straight to Heaven (*Revelation 6:11 makes it clear that saints are already in Heaven and clarifies they are martyrs. For me, this is*

enough information to prove that martyrs go directly to Heaven. Who else could these people in Revelation be? Hebrews 11:35 talks of a better resurrection while talking about people being tortured. If we are one body in Christ, how can someone have a better resurrection on the last day? Going straight to Heaven after being Martyred is a better resurrection than waiting till the last day. Matt 27:52 tells us that saints rose from the grave after Jesus died. Who could this be if not the martyrs? Also, Paul, knowing he would be martyred, made it sound like he knew he was going straight to Heaven.), and God is all powerful. If our God wanted to take that thief to Heaven to test our obedience to His Word, then our God can take that thief to Heaven. Not understanding God's Word is no excuse for ignoring it. The New Testament is not only for the Israel of God but for those who will hear the words 'I never knew you' when it is their turn to be judged.

The lack of clarity regarding the Sabbath in the New Testament was done for the exact same reason. If God wrote the words on paper, 'I want you to keep my Sabbaths,' there would be no need for the Holy Spirit to write the law in our hearts. As mentioned in Galatians, there's no more schoolmaster; schools out! If we want to know the law, he gave us a Book to figure it out.

The Gospels give us enough information on how we should live our lives if we want to be Israel. God did not clarify the entire law of Israel in the New Testament, but he gave us free will to seek it. If the Devil had no grounds to convince Christians to break the Sabbath, then the Holy Days that belong to Israel would be diluted, just like in the Old Testament. **Isaiah 1:13 Bring no more vain**

oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting. God gave Jacob precise instructions of His law, yet with this, their hearts were as stone. If God did the same thing with his Everlasting Covenant for Israel, what would be the point of the Holy Spirit writing the law in our hearts? It would not have been hard for God to appear to the Gentiles and give them His law, but God has no interest in blind obedience but love, faith, and fear of God. To fear God is to respect God; to respect God is to love God; to love God is to have faith in God and the Word Of God. God loves us and wants us to succeed, beat the Devil, and receive Christ's grace.

The Sabbath is a gift of rest from God to sanctify His people and will stand forever as an Everlasting Covenant with Israel. The prophets treated the Sabbath as a Holy Day; Jesus treated the Sabbath as a Holy Day; and Israel, since Israel became Israel, will treat the Sabbath as a Holy Day. **Genesis 2:3 And God blessed the seventh day...** The Sabbath is a seal between God and His Israel. **Ezekiel 20:12 ...I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them.** The Sabbath of Israel was The Sabbath before The Sabbath of Jacob. If you break that seal, you choose not to be Israel.

The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath. Jesus taught on the Sabbath and did many things on the Sabbath to guide His future Israel on how to honor the Sabbath. The Sabbath is for man to glorify God, not to follow a law of God. Jesus never speaks of the Lord's Day,

yet Jesus continually spoke of the Sabbath, and in all His teachings, He never once said it is okay to break His Sabbath. Paul never once said the Sabbath is no more. The Lord's Day is only one day a year; all the Christians that honor the Lord's Day 52 times a year not only diminish and disrespect The Lord's Day but, in doing so, are following the exact people that Jesus warned us not to follow.

The Catholic church has been around for nearly 2000 years. They have infiltrated the Protestant church gradually as the years go on. Everything I have explained in this book has been suppressed to keep people from understanding the Bible. Easter, Christmas, The Sunday sabbath, the pre tribulation rapture, and everything else I have tried to correct the church on in this book are teachings of the Devil; they are teachings of the Catholic church. Protestants say they aren't Catholic, yet they follow numerous Catholic teachings. The Catholics changed the Ten Commandments and pray to graven images, saints, Mary, and so on, but being better than an obvious pagan religion won't get Christians any points when their name is called. If anyone follows any teachings of the Catholic church, including ones that have crept into the Protestant church, you follow the teachings of the Devil. The Catholic church takes great pride in convincing the Protestants to follow their false doctrine.

-

"Not the Creator of the Universe, in Genesis 2:1-3, but the Catholic Church 'can claim the honor of having granted man a pause to his work every seven days'.

-S.C Mosna, 'Storia della Domenica', 1969

"Reason and common sense demand the acceptance of one or the other of these alternatives: either Protestantism and the keeping holy of Saturday, or Catholicity and the keeping holy of Sunday. Compromise is impossible."

-The Catholic Mirror, December 23, 1893

"Sunday is therefore to this day the acknowledged offspring of the Catholic Church, as spouse of the Holy Ghost, without a word of remonstrance from the Protestant world."

-Editorial, The Catholic Mirror (Baltimore),
September 23, 1893

"You may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday. A day which we never sanctify."

-Cardinal Gibbons

"The Sunday sabbath.....is purely a creation of the Catholic Church"

-American Catholic Quarterly Review, 1883

"Sunday.....It is a law of the Catholic Church alone"

-American Sentinel 1893

"...the observance of Sunday by Protestants is an homage they pay, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the Catholic Church."

-Monsignor Louis Segar

"But the Protestant says: How can I receive the teachings of an apostate Church? How, we ask, have you managed to receive her teachings all your life, in direct opposition to your recognized teacher, the Bible, on the Sabbath question."

-The Catholic Mirror 1893

"Those who follow the Bible as their guide, the Israelites and the Seventh-day Adventists have the exclusive weight of evidence of their side, while the Biblical Protestant has not a word in self defense for the substitution of Sunday for Saturday"

-Catholic Mirror 1893

"The Catholic Church changed the observance of the Sabbath to Sunday by right of the divine, infallible authority given to her by her Founder, Jesus Christ. The Protestant claiming the Bible to be the only guide of faith, has no warrant for observing Sunday In this matter...."

-The Catholic Universe Bulletin 1942

"The pontiff told the assembled Buddhist monk, Zoroastrian priest, Catholic cardinals, Hindu gurus, American Indian shaman, Jewish rabbis, and ecumenical clergy that all must join in condemning the Christian fundamentalists who' abuse speech' and whose efforts at converting other 'incite hatred and violence"

-1999 Interfaith Meeting

"All present were in accord on two key points: (1) Pope John Paul II was endorsed by consensus as the planet's chief spiritual guide and overseer; and (2) Religions fundamentalists who refuse to bo along with the global ecumenical movement are to be silenced. They must be denounced as 'dangerous extremists' full of hate,"

-Papal Conference, Power of Prophecy, March 2000

Jesus said in **Matthew 15:9** **But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.** If you have followed the teachings of men, then your only hope is to repent. I doubt this book will be read

by many, but if you are a pastor and want to have a chance at the grace of Jesus Christ, you only have two choices. You can move your service to Saturday, and if you do so, you will eventually be shut down by the government because The Way is not allowed to be preached in an organized church in this country, or you can disband your church entirely. There is no third option. **2 Thessalonians 1:4-5 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure: 5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.**

Paul, full of the Holy Spirit, told pastors that they would be persecuted, and this would count them worthy of the Kingdom of God. **Hebrews 13:8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.** Jesus is the same today as he was yesterday. The Devil is the same today as he was yesterday. The Bible does not have an expiration date. Paul's teachings apply to every follower of The Way until God has His final Word. Pastors will receive a worse punishment than their congregation. They aren't only dragging their families to hell, but the families of others. **James 3:1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.**

You cannot follow the teachings of the papist, the antichrist, the beast of Revelation, and be of Christ. There is only one Church, Israel, and Israel has to keep the Sabbath. I included those 7th Day Adventist quotes because some may think switching to that church might be the solution; I assure you, it is not. Keeping the Sabbath with a

bunch of people who follow a false prophet is no different than the vanity of the Jews of old and the way they held their faithless Sabbaths. The papist has no problem sending people in the direction of the 7th day Adventists because their only goal is to condemn us to hell. The papist works for the Devil, and they do the Devil's work.

The papist is evil; not only does the Christian church bend the knee to their holy day, but they repeat their doctrine like puppets. **1 Kings 19:18 Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.** Worshiping God on Sunday and ignoring God's seal is bending the knee to the Baal; your intention is irrelevant; you disrespect your Creator. This 7000 number may be a foretelling of things to come. There were millions of Jews at this verse's writing, but a fraction were saved. The Christians wait for a rapture that won't come and convince others to do the same. They celebrate pagan holidays with idols such as Christmas trees, rabbits, and eggs, all of which are unbiblical and created by Rome, the papist. They do sermon after sermon talking about the trinity. Paul, an Apostle of Christ, never said the word trinity; Paul said Godhead. Why use a term of the Catholic church when Paul gave us a term to use? While this one word is minor in comparison to breaking God's Holy Day, it is a pattern of following the antichrist that will land each and every member of these churches in hell. **Matthew 7:23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.**

Another conundrum is how and when to honor the Sabbath. When 'Sabbath keeping' Christians observe the Sabbath, some keep it from Saturday sunrise to Sunday sunrise, but the Jews keep the Sabbath from Friday Sundown to Saturday Sundown. The 'Sabbath keeping' Christians are making a mistake by not following after the Jews on this. Jesus was a Jew; followers of The Way are the true Jews of this world. Constantine made it clear that he was changing the Sabbath to distance himself from the Jews. This would mean that he hated his enemy more than he loved Christ, and if you can hate anything with a more profound passion than your love for Christ, then your love for Christ is lacking. That being said, I don't think these current 'Sabbath keeping' Christians are changing the Sabbath out of hate but out of ignorance. **Mark 16:1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. Matthew 28:1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.** I have heard pastors or YouTubers use these verses to explain why they keep the Sabbath from Saturday sunup to Sunday Sunup. They will say, 'Mary waited until the Sabbath was over to see Jesus, so she didn't break the Sabbath.' I consider this 'reading into the verse' to find something that isn't there. None of these verses say when the Sabbath actually ended. This should become clearer if we look at the correlating verse in the Gospel of John. **John 20:1 The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the**

stone taken away from the sepulchre. In the Gospels of Mark and Matthew, it seems Mary waited till daylight, but in John, it seems as if the sun was still down when she made her way to the tomb of our Savior. These verses are great examples of God using confusing wording without contradicting.

The Gospel of John was written far later than the other Gospels. John lived for quite a while longer than the others as he was to get the Revelation of Christ. People will say that since it was written later, it is possible he got this detail wrong; this is not the case. This is yet another 'carrot on a stick' verse. These accounts seem to differ because the detail is of no significance; after the Sabbath is after the Sabbath, but God, in all his wisdom, gives people what they want. I don't think Mary broke the Sabbath by visiting our Lord and Savior. **Luke 23:56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.** This verse in Luke would be the most potent verse to argue against what I just said, but visiting Christ doesn't seem like polluting the Sabbath. I think this verse is just telling us that Mary kept the Sabbath, and it's as simple as that. If Jesus can teach in the Synagogues, pick corn in a field, and heal people, I think visiting the grave of the Son of God should be OK, especially since He said He would rise from it. I could be wrong, but I don't imagine I will ever be in that situation. Either way, none of these verses clarify when the Sabbath begins and ends. The only understanding that can come from these verses is merely conjecture.

The Levitical Sabbath does not bind us. The Sabbath laws for the Jews of old are of no concern to us. Jacob and

Israel kept the Sabbath from sundown to sundown because that's when the Sabbath is. Not many verses tell us exactly when to start the Sabbath; God most likely did this by design. When searching for an answer in scripture, it is wise to find the direct answer to your question instead of assuming. In this case, we turn the page to the Bible's first book to get clarity on when the Sabbath starts. **Genesis 1:8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.** God Himself said that the day begins in the evening, and God does not change. This verse, being at the beginning of the Bible, does not change its significance. Ezekiel 46:1-3 and Leviticus 23:32 can help us answer this as well for a total of three witnesses.

Much like the Sabbath breaking Christians assuming that the Sabbath is changed because it isn't specified, the Sabbath 'keepers' try and get cute with verses and assume that God decided to change when his Holy Day begins. The only assumption one can make in this situation is that a day is 24 hours, which seems like a pretty safe assumption to me; I doubt God meant for us to sleep for the entire Sabbath. The Ezekiel passage I gave you tells us when the Sabbath ends as well. The Sabbath begins on Friday night; whether you start your month according to the New Moon or following this world's calendar is of no concern to God; Paul told us so. However, I can't imagine God approves of people changing the start of His Sabbath without a single verse that says it is changed. While this may be an innocent mistake, following God's Word is always smarter than changing God's Word.

God's Sabbath law was written on paper for the Jews of the Old Testament. The lack of clarity in the New Testament is designed to weed out those who will follow men. Standing before Christ and telling Him that you honor the Sabbath starting at sundown because God said the day begins in the evening is quite a bit smarter than saying, 'I thought this verse meant this.' The information we are given in the Gospel on how to honor the Sabbath is lacking by design. Every word of the Bible is as important as the next. God did not give us answers to our Sabbath questions in the New Testament because he gave them to us in the Old.

The last 27 chapters in Isaiah are about the Everlasting Covenant; chapter 56, in particular, hits on the Sabbath. No specific rules are given as to how we are to honor the Sabbath. No specific rules are given because, as stated earlier, we are not under a schoolmaster, and these chapters in Isaiah are specifically about the New Covenant. Most verses that mention the Sabbath in this section of Isaiah say 'Don't pollute my Sabbath' or something similar. **Isaiah 58:13** **If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words.** This may not be the easiest wording to understand, but God is saying to honor the Sabbath for God. Do not do your ways on the Sabbath, but do what you think God wants you to do; speak the way you think God wants you to speak; please God on the Sabbath and not yourself.

The Sabbath is to be spent glorifying God. Another verse that Christians will use to justify breaking the Sabbath is **Mark 2:27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.** This simply means that a day to glorify God was made for man; man was not made for a day to glorify God. Yes, we are to glorify God every day, but the Sabbath is to be separated from other days, as God separated it in the first chapter of the Bible. You can't read your Bible 12 hours a day, seven days a week. We have to work and spend time with families, but the Sabbath is for God. Not for families, not for friends, not for work, for God and God alone.

We do not have a schoolmaster but are justified by faith in Jesus Christ. Followers of The Way are of a royal priesthood without a written law. The law will be written in your heart as soon as you receive the gift of the Holy Spirit, but until then, if you wan't to be Israel, don't do anything you don't think God would not want you to do on His Holy Day. If you don't know what this means, your Sabbaths should be spent from nightfall to nightfall reading the Bible and learning how to honor your Father and keep His Sabbath.

One thing I can be sure of when it comes to the Sabbath: this country and quite possibly the whole world is getting ready for something drastic to happen. If I am at my house and something significant happens, and I need to flee my home, then that's what I'll do. However, if something happens on the Sabbath, and I need to escape my house, and it's a matter of life and death, I will die. Jesus only gave us one specific rule in the Gospel regarding the Sabbath.

Matthew 24:20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day. How could I possibly face my Lord and Savior, who died for my sins, if I didn't have the faith to trust in His Word and His Promise of an eternity with Him? If I am with my family on a Sabbath day and we need to flee, and it is a matter of life and death, then we will die. **John 12:25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.**

6

Israel Untold

This chapter has no structure and is essentially tying up loose ends.

I've been putting off explaining the different uses of Israel in the Old Testament and the New. I waited because I needed to clarify some of the psychology of the Bible that most people don't talk about. I don't know how many people say that the Bible has curve balls, carrots on a stick, or that the 'upon this Rock' verse was a gift from God to Satan to help him deceive those who would be deceived. In the story of Saul and David, God sent an evil spirit to inhabit Saul to direct the path for David that God wanted him to walk. You can read about this in 1 Samuel 16. **Isaiah 45:7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.** Many people don't understand God; they don't understand that evil is a creation of God and that God uses Satan who does evil. This may not be easy to hear as it is never talked about in the fake Christian church, but if God can command evil spirits; If God could destroy Satan but chooses not to, is He not responsible for the evil brought upon this world?

When you go to the gym and work out, you have to tear your muscles before attaining the body you want to acquire. This is a similar principle to God creating Israel. Evil is necessary, misunderstanding of the written Word is necessary, false doctrines, false prophets, evil men, evil

acts, death, pain, suffering, trials, and heartache are all necessary for Israel to become Israel. God did not give us free will so He could enslave people. He gave us free will so He could have prisoners who chose to be prisoners, who chose servitude because they understand the love of the Father. God takes no pleasure in evil, but out of love for His elect, He endures. **Ezekiel 33:11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?**

Here's a quick recap of the uses of Israel and Jacob in the Old Testament. Isaiah 8:14 mentions two houses of Israel; **Isaiah 8:14 ...but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel...**this is referring to the house of Israel and the house of Jacob. The fact that there is an Israel and Jacob, and they are separated on numerous occasions, means they are two different people. **Isaiah 48:1 Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.** This verse tells us that the house of Jacob can be called Israel, but Israel is never called Jacob. Jesus told us in **Mark 3:25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.** He may have said this while talking about casting out demons, but He was probably giving us a hint as well.

David told us that his house of Jacob/Judah was not of God in 2 Samuel 23:5. On the other hand, God calls Israel His elect, and the elect are the chosen people of God who will inherit Heaven. **Isaiah 65:9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.** Before the colon is about Jesus, after, is about Israel, God's elect inheriting Heaven. Any guesses what group the servants are referring to?

Jacob are also a chosen people, and they are called God's people. However, being chosen for Heaven and being chosen to kill the Lamb are two completely different things. **1 Chronicles 16:17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant.** Jacob received the covenant of Levi, which was always going to die on Earth. They never received an Everlasting Covenant. There were two covenants for the 'entirety' of the Old Testament: One for Israel and one for Jacob. This is how God can use confusing language about 'not breaking covenants.' The Everlasting Covenant was before the Jews and after.

(An excellent example to distinguish between the covenant given to the Jews by Moses and the Everlasting Covenant is the differences between Deuteronomy 5:9, in which sons will bear the iniquity of their fathers, and Ezekiel 18:20, where sons will not bear the iniquity of the father. In Ezekiel 16:60, Ezekiel mentions the Everlasting Covenant; this verse clarifies that the Jews were never a part of the Everlasting Covenant. Ezekiel 16:60 is the invite for some of the Jews to join the Everlasting Covenant after the coming of Jesus.)

Israelite means Jewish by blood in both Testaments. The tribes are called by four main names throughout the Bible. Israel, Jacob, Judah, and Israel (spiritual). Judah is never used to refer to the Israel of God; Jacob is always referring to the Jews. Israel can be used in accordance with inhabitants of physical land, children of the man named Israel, and spiritual Israel. In the Torah, the Jews are called Israel almost exclusively, but Ephraim was amongst them. Since Ephraim was destined to be the true Israel, calling Jews who walked alongside him Israel is difficult to grasp but still consistent. After the tribes split, the tribes that stayed with Ephraim were called Israel, and the ones not with him were called Judah. Essentially, after the split, we get more hints from the prophets that Jacob and Israel are two distinctly different groups. **Isaiah 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit. Isaiah 45:4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect...** Fruit or fruitful are used to describe Ephraim and Israel often, but not Jacob. **Matt 21:19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever.** No fruit for Jacob, and I've said at least a dozen times so far: Jesus knew the end from the beginning. The Book of Isaiah has the most distinct uses of Jacob and Israel. If you want to understand this better, you might want to give that fantastic Book a read.

As we've learned, David was given an Everlasting Covenant, and all the prophets were Israel. In 1 Kings 19:18, God saves less than one percent of the Jews; this number being so low leads me to believe that God only saved spiritual Israel. Long story short, while Ephraim walked amongst the tribes, spiritual Israel walked amongst the tribes. After David was given the Everlasting Covenant, spiritual Israel walked amongst the tribes. Whether God calls the group after David's Covenant 'Remnant of Syria' or 'Gilead,' which was covered in the Reaping chapter, I know not.

I could spend 20 years reviewing every use of 'Israel' in the Old Testament, and while I would get many meanings right, I wouldn't get them all right. I'm assuming God designed it that way. However, the New Testament is different. While the Old Testament use of Israel may be impossible to fully crack, the New Testament is easy as pie; if you know who the 144,000 are, that is.

The last use of Israel in the Old Testament is consistent with how it is used in the New; God didn't do this by accident. While we may not always understand the complicated wording, notice the consistency, or see the pattern, there always is one. If Israel had multiple uses for the entire Old Testament and then was consistent in the New, that would be inconsistent; God is not inconsistent.

After Persia befriended the Jews and let them rebuild their temple, The Jews were no longer called Jacob but strictly called Israel. The Books of Nehemiah and Esther take place after the Jews leave Babylon, and from this point on, Israel is used in the same manner throughout the rest of

the Bible (timeline wise), including the New Testament, and the term Jacob is seemingly left at the door. There are some exceptions, but those are easy to explain.

Romans 11:7-8 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded. **8** (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. God changed how Israel was used in the last era of the Old Testament so he could disguise the true Israel with verses like this. Paul separates Israel and God's elected in this verse as if they are two different peoples, and in this writing, they are, but this verse would not occur in the Books of the Prophets. **Isaiah 45:7** For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me. God says that Israel is His elect, and in **Isaiah 43:1** ..O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine. God says that Israel is His. God is not going to give the spirit of slumber to His own, His elect. These uses of Israel are entirely different from the writings of His prophets, so the truth of Israel would only be revealed to His elect.

If the Gentiles knew they were chosen from the beginning, which is precisely what the verse in Isaiah 45 is saying, hence God's words of 'thou hast not known me' which refers to the Gentiles, the Jews would not have been able to fulfill their destiny and follow in the footsteps of their God Lucifer, of breaking the world, and becoming the whore of Babylon (you've progressed to the point of the

book where there will be no more sugar coating. Hints to understand the whore: Jeremiah 3:3 uses whore and forehead in the same verse; Jeremiah 4:22, 13:27, 24:9, and Psalms 15:5. This is explained in Part 3.)

The Books of Nehemiah and Esther are crucial, if for nothing else, for God to keep a certain consistency of the use of Israel from Testament to Testament. God chose to disguise the true meaning of Israel in the New Testament, much like he concealed the importance of the Sabbath. The New Testament, the Everlasting Testament, is the Testament of Christ. The Rock Christ built His church on is a revelation from the Holy Spirit, hence the name of Revelation. Nothing in the Bible is done by accident. Every word and verse is designed to create God's Israel into the Angels they will become in Heaven. The use of Jacob in the Old Testament is night and day, compared to the New.

The word Jacob is used exactly 25 times in the New Testament, and the vast majority are very similar to **Matthew 22:32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.** There are a couple of 'Jacob's wells' or some callbacks to the Old Testament where Jacob the man is specifically mentioned. There is not one single verse in the New Testament where the Jews are referred to as Jacob in the present tense. There are, however, two verses where Jacob is used in the future tense: **Luke 1:33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Romans 11:26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.** We have already covered the

verse in Luke, which talks about the 144,000, and the verse in Romans does the same. In the mouth of two or three witnesses, God gave us two. God gave these two verses to his elect to understand who the 144,000 are and for us to know how much more valued we are to Him than the promised 144,000. For the Romans verse: 'Israel' is a spiritual Israel call back to the Old Testament. Turning ungodliness from Jacob should be easy to understand with the information given in the 144,000 chapter, as there is no other possibility of that verse not referring to the 144,000 if God is not going to let the sinful Jews into heaven, which He is not.

Much like we are given two witnesses of the 144,000 being Jacob, we are given two witnesses of Spiritual Israel in the New Testament (Rom 9:6, Gal 6:16). We are given two witnesses that the 144,000 are literal children (Heb 2:13,14 .) We are given two witnesses of Ephraim being the firstborn of the true Israel (Heb 12:23, Rom 8:29.) While connecting dots in parables and Old Testament stories is essential, it would all be for not without Biblical witnesses in the Everlasting Testament. These witnesses not only verify what I have written about but let us know that the prophets, the Apostles, and God want us to understand this truth.

The prophets were of Israel, and so was Paul. The Apostles and the prophets of old were bound to the same law and had the same information regarding Israel, Ephraim, and the 144,000 as they got their information from the same source. The prophets knew the teachings of Jesus and Paul as they lived by the teachings of Jesus and Paul. Paul knew that the Jews were called Jacob by the

prophets, but, being full of the Holy Spirit, called the Jews Israel in accordance with the last written books of the Bible instead of calling them what his brethren in Heaven called them. This information I am giving you has been hidden from the world (1 Cor 2:7) because it isn't meant for the world. Jesus spoke in parables for those who could hear. The Bible is written for those who can see.

I have another Ephraim section that was too advanced for the second chapter of this book; not many will understand it with the information given. However, it is important in understanding the use of Israel in the OT, so read carefully. Peculiar is one of the words that transcends Testaments. It is used sparsely in the OT and sparsely in the New. It has the same meaning in both testaments. God's peculiar people are His chosen Gentiles, and the people of Ephraim were His first peculiar people. The prophets never talk about a peculiar people; they never even use the word 'peculiar' in their writings. Peculiar is only used before the exile of Ephraim and after His return through Christ.

Peculiar people means special or 'one's own people.' Thayer's Greek English Lexicon defines the two uses of peculiar people in the NT as 'a people selected by God from the other nations for his own possession.'

Exodus 19:5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine. I'm sure it would appear to some that God is talking about the Jews as a whole in this verse. However, the beginning of the chapter lets us know that He's not. **Exodus 19:3 Thus shalt thou say to the house of**

Jacob, and tell the children of Israel. This separation of Jacob and spiritual Israel is the first occurrence in the Bible where it is clear that two separate groups of people are being referred to. God is not redundant.; If two groups are mentioned, two groups are being referred to. It's no coincidence that the first mention of God's peculiar people is directly after the first separation of Jacob and Israel. Nine times out of ten, when God says 'children of Israel, ' it isn't explicitly referring to Ephraim. Ephraim is still a child of Israel via Joseph, so God can still call him a child of Israel. However, without a witness of this separation of God's peculiar people and Jacob, we could not deduce that Ephraim was being referred to. **Psalms 135:4 For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.** It doesn't get much more clear than that. There are two more references to peculiar people in Deuteronomy, and I would study those If I were you. However, they won't give any extra clarification on the use of Israel in the Old Testament, so we'll move on to the two witnesses of the peculiar people in the New.

1 Peter 2:9-10 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 'In times past were not a people' clearly refers to Gentiles. If we combine the Old and New Testament uses, Ephraim is the only group who fits into both passages. They were a people before they split from Judah, and we don't know how long it was before they

integrated and became ancient Greece. **Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.** I find it interesting that all these hidden truths I have covered have two witnesses in the New Testament. Whether there is a deeper meaning to this or simply God fulfilling His promises of two or three witnesses, I know not. And don't mention that Titus verse to Christians; it mentions good works. If you tell a Christian that God cares about good works, they'll bite your head off.

As thoroughly covered, Ephraim is the firstborn of spiritual Israel (Jer 31:9.) Every other member of the 12 tribes was born before Ephraim; by using deductive reasoning, this means that no other members of the 12 tribes were spiritual Israel at the time of the Exodus; they were all Jacob. Is this assumption conclusive? No. That being said, it is Biblical, and there isn't any evidence of any other tribes belonging to spiritual Israel before David was given the Everlasting Covenant.

While this may not be the strongest evidence regarding Ephraim being God's chosen, being a peculiar people to God gives me comfort, and I hope it gives some of you comfort as well. Knowing that God planned for some of us to be His peculiar people from the beginning is a beautiful thing, and knowing this comes with a certain responsibility.

If God's real chosen people were the Gentiles, why did he seemingly choose the Jews? This is not as hard a question to answer as one may think. In all reality, it can be answered with a single verse in the New Testament: **1 Corinthians 10:11 Now all these things happened unto**

them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. They were enslaved in Egypt to demonstrate the bondage of sin. They were freed to show the power of Christ. They were forsaken after worshiping other gods. They were forgiven to prove God's love and forgiveness. All things that happened to them were not for their learning but for the learning of His true chosen people. The Jews were literally a stepping stone for Ephraim to come to Christ, and Ephraim was destined to spread the Gospel to his fellow Gentiles of the world.

Exodus 10:1-2 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him: 2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the Lord. In the Old Testament, God continually controls the outcomes of situations in the way that suits His purpose best. As the heart of Pharaoh was hardened for God to display His power, the hearts of the Jews were hardened against Christ for the power of Christ to spread throughout the world.

Isaiah 37:35 For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. God didn't defend or protect the Jews for their sake but for the sake of Christ. Promises made by God must be kept. God made a promise to David, and that promise was Christ. The

promise and power of Christ is more important than any of us; it is more important than all of us.

Matthew 7:22-23 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. The pagan Christian religion of this country thinks that claiming Christ is enough, yet their Book says differently. As the idolatry of the Jews did not change God's plan, we cannot diminish the power of Christ with idolatry, with hate, or with fornication; evil cannot diminish the name of Jesus Christ. God will let heathens cast out Devils claiming the name of Christ, not because of His love for heathens, but because the power of Christ cannot be contained by disobedience, by anything. Nothing is greater than the Father's love for His Son.

The Devil has convinced the Christian church that the Old Testament isn't necessary. In doing this, Christians can't see they are making the exact same mistakes the Jews of old made. We are told to learn from their mistakes, not to repeat them. The OT is full of stories that we can learn from. Many of these stories will help me tie this book together.

I have already covered the symbolism of Moses and Joshua to the elected Gentiles. Paul compared the wives of Abraham to the New and Old Testaments. The life of Abraham and the stories of Abraham are symbolic of much more than that. The next connections I will make with the

Abraham story are less ironclad than the Joshua and Moses connection in the 'Chosen Gentiles' chapter. I'm 100 percent sure the Joshua/Ephraim/Gentile connection is correct. I think I'm right with this next one, but I need to give you the disclaimer because I don't know I'm right.

Abraham went to Egypt when there was a famine in the land. His grandson Jacob did the same thing. Abraham disguised his wife as his sister to protect his life; his son Issac did the same. Sodom and Gomorrah, being full of sin, were utterly destroyed forever; over 1,000 years later, something similar happened to Babylon. These similarities and repeating of events are God's way of telling us to dig deeper to find the lesson within. There is either symbolism of Abraham's story to other stories in the Old Testament, or these connections in the book of Genesis from one generation to another are purely coincidence. There is no word for coincidence in the Hebrew language for a reason.

Genesis 13:9 Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left. Abraham and his cousin Lot were together for quite a while, then a conflict occurred, and Abraham decided it was best for them to split up, much like Jeroboam of the tribe of Ephraim decided Israel should leave Judah. I think Abraham symbolizes Israel in this story because of connections we have already discussed; the Everlasting Covenant given to Abraham can only mean Israel, and it's as simple as that. I think Lot is then symbolic of Judah or Jacob. Abraham stayed away from the big sinful cities, which mirrors Ephraim, but Lot did not. Lot ended up in

Sodom, which in this story is symbolic of Jacob ending up in Babylon. The connection between Babylon and Sodom is unmistakable; unless I'm mistaken, these are the only two cities that God said would never be inhabited again. The ten tribes that made up Israel never went to Babylon as they were lost centuries before then, but Babylon is a huge part of the history of the Jews. In the book of Revelation, they are called the whore of Babylon. The reason being, many of them took the ways of Babylon with them when they left Babylon.

When Lot left Sodom, his wife looked back as God was destroying the city and became a pillar of salt. This is symbolic of when the Jews left Babylon. If they looked back to Babylon and followed the idolatry they partook in while in Babylon, they would eventually be destroyed. **Matthew 5:13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.** We all know the Jews won't be completely destroyed until the end, but they were cast out and trodden underfoot for a long time. Their salt lost its savor, and they never regained it after the destruction of Babylon. Their temple was destroyed, and they have been kicked out of over 100 nations. **Jeremiah 29:18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them.** They are currently doing well for themselves, but this is necessary to fulfill their part in the Book of

Revelation. When this is all said and done, they will die, just as Lot's wife died, who couldn't leave Sodom without looking back.

Lot, after leaving Sodom, went to the mountains with his two daughters, and his two daughters got him drunk, had sex with him, and had Lot's children. I think this is precisely what the Jews did when they left Babylon. God clarifies that Abraham's wife, Issac's wife, Jacob's wife, and even Esau's wife were all beautiful. Many of us normal looking people stemmed from the lost ten tribes that became Gentiles. There's a good chance the reason these Jews look so feeble and just weird overall is because they were doing sister sex or even daughter sex for a couple of centuries after they left Babylon. There is a four century gap between the last written book of the Old Testament and the New. We have Apocryphal texts, but we can't be sure what the Jews were up to; sister loving wouldn't surprise me in the least. I can't think of another logical reason for God putting the story of Lot and his daughters in the Bible. There has to be some kind of connection to future events. It is a concise passage with no context and is never called back upon; this is not the way the Bible is written. If a passage is out of context and makes no sense, it probably tells a different story. It happened because God said it happened, but millions of random things happened that didn't make it into the Bible. Look at the 'royal family'; they almost make the Jews look normal. Those people have been inbreeding for centuries. The Jews doing the same thing, and God knowing it would happen and giving us a story to tell us it happened doesn't seem too far-fetched.

I have already talked about the 'slay them' verse in Luke, but this is an excellent example of a verse that is out of context and needs to be connected to a different story to make sense. **Luke 19:27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.** Then we have **Matthew 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.** These verses directly contradict each other; you can't preach love thy enemy and then say what Jesus said in Luke 19 unless these verses are meant for two different peoples. I have heard a couple of different explanations as to what this verse in Luke means, and they're all completely wrong. The most prevalent answer seems to be that Cern changed the Bible with portals and different timelines; I assure you, this is not the case. While there may be something unexplainable involving Cern, they do not have the power to change the Word of God. If they could change the Word of God, that would make them more powerful than God, and the thought of that is laughable.

We have talked about the presence of Jesus in the Old Testament, with the mana and speaking to Moses face to face; Jesus is the God of the Jews, and He will be collecting His tax, His offering of peace, His firstfruits from the Jews when this is all said and done. I have explained as clearly as I can the difference between the 144,000 and Israel. Jesus came to save Israel, not the 144,000. Everything He preached, He preached to Israel, but our God leaves no stone unturned. If the 144,000 are going to be under the Levitical law in heaven, then The Word of God will tell this

to God's elect. Jesus was not talking about Israel when He said, 'Bring them before me and slay them'; He was talking about the 144,000 who will not be Israel.

In the Book of Zechariah chapter 14, verses 13-18, Jesus references the timeline in which the 'slay them' verse will occur. Verse 16 in the Zechariah passage says, **'And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles,'** which obviously hasn't happened yet. Looks like the people who didn't cut the mustard in their first life will be alive for a bit (the little season) after the 1,000 year reign.

The passage in Ezekiel 44:11-12 is being referenced by Jesus in His 'slay them' verse as well, and that passage makes it clear that Levites are explicitly being referred to; verse 11 of that passage specifically says 'slay' which is referenced by Jesus in the Luke verse. Israel is to love thy enemy. Love thy enemy won't be a rule, nor ever was a rule for the house of Jacob or Judah. If someone broke the Levitical law, they would be killed. This happens multiple times in the Old Testament, and there is not a single verse in the New that approves this type of behavior for the Israel of God. 'Sell your cloak and buy a sword' is another carrot on a stick, by the way. Jesus didn't say to buy a sword and use it. John Baptist, in Luke 3:14, says that even soldiers aren't to kill anymore.

The story of Phinehas, the grandson of Aaron the Levite, in Numbers 25:7-13, is unlike anything in the New Testament. Phinehas kills a woman with a Javelin to stop a plague brought upon the people by God Himself. Phinehas

not only stopped this plague, brought upon by the people who were worshipping other gods, but was also rewarded by God. For this action of killing two people at once with a javelin, God gave Phinehas, of the house of Levi, a covenant of peace, which directly relates to the 144,000. This was a promise from God that the Levitical priesthood would live forever. None of these actions sound like the God of the Everlasting Covenant, but our God is not just the God of Israel; He is the God of Jacob. Jacob was used as a tool in the Old Testament. They were used to clear the land of giants and to make a path for the Son of God to be the King over Israel. God using Jacob to kill those who worship other gods in the Old Testament is consistent with God using the 144,000 to slay those who will not worship Him when this is done. The promised land of Jacob was Cannon; this was their inheritance for doing what God told them to do. The Promised Land for Israel is Heaven. As our inheritance is far greater, so are our expectations. It is far easier to kill your enemy than to love your enemy. The Levites, who never received an inheritance, will receive their inheritance by their priesthood living on in Heaven.

The Everlasting Covenant written about in the New Testament was given to Abraham, who would be the father of many Gentile nations far before the Jews even existed and their covenant existed. God does not change His mind; God does not make mistakes. The Old Covenant was meant to die before it was even given. Jesus preached the law of Israel, and Jesus existed far before the Jews. The law of Jesus, the law of Israel, and the law of Abraham was meant to be the law that would inherit Heaven from the beginning.

Luke 1:70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy

prophets, which have been since the world began. This beautiful book is so much harder to understand if you don't know that every single thing God does, He does for a reason. He makes no mistakes; He is all present; He is all powerful, all knowing, and absolutely perfect in every way. **Isaiah 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done....**

So yeah, all that being said, I find it extremely hard to believe that God threw a little daughter's sex in the story of Lot with no context for no reason. He is telling us something, and since that whole story of Lot going to Sodom matches the Jews going to Babylon pretty well, He is most likely telling us some of the Jew's dirty secrets.

Another interesting foretelling in the Old Testament is the story of Jacob and Esau; this is how I know that Edom is Rome, and Rome is the Roman Catholic church; Edom is Esau for those who don't know. **Isaiah 62:1-4 Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?3 I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.** Verse 2 is poetic for all the murders Edom/the papist has committed. Some say their body count

is as high as 60 million; many of which were followers of The Way.

I will summarize the Jacob and Esau story with some added commentary. Esau was hungry and gave up his birthright because Jacob wouldn't give him food to survive if Esau didn't give him his birthright. Does this sound like something Jesus would do? When God says he knew that the Jews were transgressors from the womb, this may be what He is talking about.

Jacob stole Esau's blessing from Issac by lying and pretending to be Esau. Does this sound like something Jesus would do or something He would have approved of from His teachings in the Everlasting Covenant? One thing is for sure: the Jews haven't changed at all since their inception. This is why God ensured that His chosen people, Ephraim, didn't have the same blood as the Jews.

Genesis 27:28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. This is the blessing that Issac gave Jacob, at least part of it. Esau found out that Jacob stole his blessing and begged Issac for a blessing as well. A mere 11 verses later, Esau receives a blessing: **Genesis 29:39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.** Both Jacob and Esau received similar blessings. If we break this down historically speaking, Everything the Jews had was eventually taken or destroyed by Rome. This happened when Rome destroyed the temple, and it will happen again in the end. Jacob received the first blessing, and he was blessed first. The whore of Babylon will have control of the Earth (The

Jews), then the beast will take everything she has (Rome, Edom, Esau.) (Much of this is explained more clearly in 'The Papist' chapter.)

After Rome destroyed the Temple in 70 AD, the Jews were scattered. **Zechariah 7:14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.** The Jews being scattered and not a nation was God's plan from the beginning. They were a nation for a very short period during the reign of David and Solomon. Other than that they have been under the rule, for the most part anyway, by actual nations. **Genesis 35:10-11 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins.** Do you think it is a coincidence that the verse after God called Jacob, Israel, that this is when he gets his promise? The people of Israel were given a promise, not the people of Jacob. The only ironclad promise that Jacob ever received was the covenant of peace, which relates to the 144,000. Like Abraham and Ephraim, the word nation in verse 11 is 'goy', meaning Gentile. The first nation being talked about in Jacob's promise is Ephraim, as Israel is the grandfather of Ephraim, and the other nations are referring to Manasseh or Gentiles that would stem from the other lost tribes. The Jews are hardly ever referred to as a nation but are called a people. **Genesis 48:4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee**

fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession. Everlasting possession of Jerusalem is referring to the 144,000 yet again. Revelation makes it clear the 144,000 will inhabit the New Jerusalem; yet another verse that doesn't make sense if the prophecy of the 144,000 is not understood.

The vast majority of times when it seems the Jews are being called a nation is when God is telling them, 'If you don't screw up, I will make you a great nation.' Considering they were destined to screw up, they were never meant to be a nation. I suggest you type in 'nation' on *biblegateway* and see the different uses of 'nation' when referring to actual nations and the Jews. The only times the Jews were a real nation was necessary for Biblical prophecy. Solomon built the temple during the only time of peace in the entire history of the Jews. This was necessary as the real Temple, Jesus, would give peace to the real Israel in the end. The other time is right now; which is the Fig Tree Parable Jesus talked about.

When Jesus rode in on the donkey to Jerusalem to die for us, He cursed the fig tree. **Matthew 21:19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.** This fig tree was symbolic of the Jews in Jerusalem. He was saying, forevermore, you will no longer be in Jerusalem but scattered, which came true when the temple was destroyed in 70 AD. Then we have **Matthew 24:32-34 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth**

leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. 34 Verily I say unto you, **This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.** In this parable that comes after the other fig tree parable, Jesus says that the fig tree will eventually have leaves; this is symbolic of the Jews taking back their homeland, which happened right after World War 2. However, Palestinians are still there, and they don't control the Temple Mount, so it isn't as before the second temple's destruction, which means these parables don't contradict each other. World War 2 was designed to create sympathy for the Jewish people and worked like a charm.

As God decided from the beginning, like everything else in the Bible, the Jews were meant to get their homeland back in order to become the whore of Babylon, and this means that we are most likely the last generation. I don't know the exact time frame that Jesus considers a generation, but as long as someone is alive who was born when the Jews took back Israel in 1948, then this prophecy is still open. I have a feeling that we are pretty close though. For the nearly 2000 years between 70 AD and 1948, the Jews were a people and not a nation. They spent nearly two millennia going from country to country and would eventually get kicked out once the populous realized their only motive was destruction and power.

Another interesting verse now that we have the fig tree symbolism covered is **Isaiah 34:4-5 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a**

falling fig from the fig tree.⁵ For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

Idumea, in this passage, is referring to Edom. When God disguises these prophetic passages, they are very important which should be apparent. This is clearly an end times prophecy; the only other time 'scroll' is used is in the matching verse in Revelation 6:13. The parable in Matthew we just covered said the fig tree would begin to put forth leaves, which was a sign of the end. This verse tells us that those leaves will come off, which means the end of earthly Jerusalem. Since the fig tree is listed before Idumea, this implies the whore of Babylon will be destroyed first, which is what the Revelation says. It is possible that the people of God's curse are the Jews per Galatians 3:13. It's also possible this is a rare prophetic passage where the events are listed backwards (I may not fully understand the wording.) I don't have this passage fully cracked, but I am sure about Idumea and the fig tree.

There are plenty more foreshadows in the book of Genesis, but none more relevant to this book than the dreams of Ephraim's father Joseph. **Genesis 37:7-8 For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.⁸ And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.** And the other one: **Genesis 37:9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren,**

and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me. The first dream came true in Egypt when Joseph saved his brothers from the famine. The second dream was fulfilled in Joshua chapter 10 when Ephraim's descendant caused the sun and moon to still, but I think the second dream has a deeper meaning that won't be fulfilled till Heaven. Joseph Represents Israel in the dream, as his two sons were the beginning of Israel. Israel will reign in Heaven with Christ and His Angels. The second dream could be referring to Israel being lifted up over everyone, over the 144,000, or over the Jews after the resurrection. I also could be wrong, and both these prophecies are already concluded, either way, this next part is interesting.

The Book of Zechariah can help us to understand these dreams and the end times a little clearer. Zechariah lines up with much of the Book of Revelation. Chapter 14, in particular, starts with 'The Day Of The Lord,' and we know the Day Of The Lord refers to Christ's return. This doesn't mean the first verse is talking about the Reaping, but rather events leading up to the appearing of the Lord in the clouds. Verse 2 lines up with Revelation 17:16; the beast destroying the whore of Babylon. God even gives us a hint by using the term 'woman ravished.' Chapter 14 of Zechariah begins with the Tribulation and ends with events that take place after the 1000 year reign of Christ, so it covers a vast period of time.

Here is a very brief description of what the end-end times will be like as far as I understand. Christ will come back; the dead in Christ will rise; then Israel and the 144,000 will be reaped; then everyone else will be killed

(Zech 14:12, Rev 14:18). After these events is when the 1000 year reign of Christ occurs, and Satan is bound. The Heavenly city of New Jerusalem will eventually come down to Earth; I can't be sure whether this happens before or after the 1000 year reign. Either way, after the 1000 year reign of Christ, the holy city of Jerusalem will be on Earth inhabited by the 144,000. Whether or not Israel, who are now Angels in Heaven, come down to Earth for the resurrection of the dead, I can't be sure.

Revelation 20:5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Using deductive reasoning, we can confidently say that after 1000 years, the dead will live again. After this happens, Satan will be loosed to deceive the nations per Revelation 20:7-9, which lines up with Zechariah 14:13-15. You're going to have to read these chapters multiple times before you begin to understand this. Even then, it's not easy. I have read these chapters and the surrounding chapters scores of times and have yet to understand them fully; we don't have much to go off for this future timeline. I'm simply taking my best guess guided by scripture.

Revelations 20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. I think this part of the Revelation timeline lines up with Zechariah 14:16-19. **Zechariah 14:19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.** Egypt

doesn't mean the nation of Egypt. Egypt is used metaphorically for those who oppress Israel. In the Old Testament story of Egypt and Israel, there was only Egypt and Israel. I don't think it's a stretch to say that everyone that isn't Israel is Egypt, and God, by using Egypt in this passage, refers to everyone that was raised from the dead after 1000 years. This is also the timeline in which the Jews will be forced to bend the knee to Christ. **Revelation 3:9I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.** Not only will the Jews have to bend the knee, but all who survived the war of Gog Magog and the deception of Satan. **Romans 4:11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.** The 144,000 Levites will slay those who don't come to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles, similarly to God slaying the Jews in the desert who disobeyed Him.

If you take one thing from this prophetic chapter in Zechariah: the Feast of Tabernacles is mentioned three times. God gave us three witnesses in one chapter of the importance of the Feast of Tabernacles. The Jews and Israel celebrated the Feast of Tabernacles in the days of old, and in Zechariah 14, a prophetic passage, God tells us of its importance yet again. People will spend multiple weeks celebrating a pagan holiday with presents, trees, and decorations but choose to ignore a Feast that was honored by Israel in the Old Testament and in a prophetic passage that takes place after the Day Of The Lord. God tells us that everyone will keep the Feast of Tabernacle; you will either do it while you're on the range or when you're in the pen.

There are plenty more hidden stories in the Book of Genesis, but I'm going to conclude this section of the book. While this section is more important spiritually speaking, the following section answers many questions that cause people to reject Christianity in the first place. Part 2 was designed to be read without Part 1. For this reason, there will be a couple of redundancies, but not many.

P.S. I wasn't planning on putting this next part in the book, but it's needling at me. Forewarning, it's more likely to confuse than to clarify.

I can't prove what I am about to tell you, hence the italics, but I think it's true. If nothing else, it may be a fun Bible study for some— Ephrath is Bethlehem (Gen 35:19). This leads people to believe that 'ephrathite' means someone from Bethlehem. I however, think Ephrathite is God hinting to us of a bloodline that descends from Ephraim from the Mother to a son, which isn't counted in Biblical genealogy. The word Ephrath is used five times, only once after the birth of Ephraim in Genesis. Ephrathite is only used four times in the Bible—the father of David, the father of the prophet Samuel, and the father of Jeroboam. The last use is in the Book of Ruth, and as mentioned, I am confident the purpose of the Book of Ruth is to let us know David has Gentile blood running through his veins. Ephrath and

Ephrathite are never used in the same book, and if the term *Ephrathite* means *Bethlehemite*, why does *1 Samuel* use both terms: *Ephrathite* and *Bethlehemite*; it seems redundant, no. We have to assume that God favored the bloodline of *Ephraim* over the bloodline of the other tribes. The only two tribes receiving the blessing being the only two with *Egyptian* blood would be an enormous coincidence if it had it nothing to do with bloodline. If this is the case, it's a relatively important piece of information. *Samuel* was the first major prophet after *Moses*. As stated earlier, *Moses* is the only member of *Jacob*, *Levi*, who is in *Heaven*. If God is telling us that *David* and *Samuel* had the blood of *Ephraim* in their veins, He would not be telling us this in vain. This would insinuate that only the *Ephrathite* bloodline could be *Israel/prophets* prior to *David*. It would also insinuate that all descendants of *David*, who joined *Israel*, had *Ephrathite* blood. I didn't include this in the book because it is a relatively bold statement, and I can't prove it without more information. However, I don't think it can be proved wrong. If you figure this out definitively, please let me know.

PART 2

The Son Of Satan

It seems that no matter what YouTube video I click on, what Bible commentary I read, or even whom I talk to in general conversation, most people have the same opinion on the meaning of Isaiah 14. Most people believe that Lucifer and Satan are synonymous. This belief is consistent across the entirety of the Christian Church and most other Bible-believing religions: The Protestants, The Catholics, The 7th Day Adventists, Hebrew Roots, and others. While those religions may disagree on many scriptural meanings, all seem to agree on this chapter and the meaning of this scripture. I have come across a small percentage of people who disagree that Satan and Lucifer are one and the same, but their ability to prove this to a fellow Bible student is lacking at best.

The Bible tells us to have 2 or 3 witnesses. **2 Corinthians 13:1 This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.** This verse and others like it tell us that if we are to interpret scripture in a certain way, and we want to be sure of said interpretation, preach this interpretation to people, and explain the meaning of the Word of God, we have to have 2 or 3 witnesses (verses) to verify said belief. If you don't have that, you have a theory at best. Lucifer is not Satan; Lucifer is the son of Satan. Lucifer was a Nephilim and is now an evil spirit.

Genesis 3:15 leads us to believe that the serpent in the garden of Eden had children, as the term 'seed' is used; seed means offspring. **Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity**

between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed.....If God took the time to tell us that the serpent had a seed, wouldn't it stand to reason it would become relevant at some point in the Bible? The Book of Revelation calls Satan 'that old serpent the Devil' twice. God gave us multiple witnesses that Satan was the serpent. God wants us to understand His word, but you have to want it as well.

I have far more than 2 or 3 Biblical witnesses to prove the hidden truth of Lucifer. I will give you all the evidence that I can find that could be construed as being against my theory, and I will provide you with all the proof that verifies my theory.

I want to make this perfectly clear before I dive into this. I believe the King James Bible is the infallible Word of God. I believe every punctuation, capitalization, and word is the Word of God. There is a book called The Strong's Concordance that only works with the King James Bible. It gives the original Hebrew or Greek word with definitions used in the original manuscripts. This concordance is a fantastic tool for Bible students and necessary if you want to take your understanding of the Bible to a higher level. Many of these definitions in the Strong's don't align perfectly with the translation in The King James, but this in no way means that the translators got it wrong; it means that the English words on paper are the English words God wanted on paper. God and God alone can answer why many of these words don't align perfectly.

I believe that God wants us to love His Word, study His Word, and crave His Word; once we do so, we will begin to

understand the true meaning of and behind the words of the Bible. I don't believe God wants to make it easy on us, either. He wants us to love His Word so much that we will do anything to understand it, and if we get there with a pure heart, He will give us the truth we seek. Understanding the meaning behind these scriptures is of the utmost importance. You may not think it matters if Lucifer is the son of Satan or not, but I assure you it does.

Believing anything contrary to God's Word can lead down many dangerous and unwelcome paths. **2 Peter 3:16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.** By using the KJV Bible in accordance with the original Hebrew, not only will I make it impossible by quoting scripture for you to prove me wrong, but I will, at the very least, get you to second guess what you've been told, and to look deeper for yourselves.

The verse at hand is **Isaiah 14:12 How art thou fallen from Heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!** As stated, I believe that Lucifer is the Son of Satan, which means that fallen Angels can have children. This belief, in itself, is already contrary to the teaching of the majority of Christian churches worldwide, hence the higher-ups' misdirection of the Lucifer passage. As most people who will read this book already know this hidden truth, I need to explain how this is an unquestionable fact before I get started for those who don't.

The leading theory of the Christian church is that the giants came from Seth, who is the third son of Adam. They believe this despite there being no Biblical evidence that a different type of being can come from two of the same beings. If two cows mate, you will get a cow. If two chickens breed, there is a zero percent chance that you will get an Eagle. The Hebrew term bene-Elohim only occurs five times in the Hebrew Old Testament. It directly translates to English as sons of God, appearing only five times in the OT. Not son of God, Son of God, or son of the living God, which appears in Hosea 1:10 and talks about man, but sons of God precisely in that order and of that structure.

Genesis 6:2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

Genesis 6:4 There were giants in the Earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

Job 1:6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

Job 2:1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

Job 38:7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

In the Job verses, it is evident that when the phrase 'sons of God' is used, the Bible refers to Angels. Job 38:7 may need to be clarified for some. If you need help understanding the connection between stars and Angels, feel free to check out Daniel 12:3 and see if you can't find the symbolism. There is plenty of info on YouTube connecting stars to Angels as well. As I mentioned, the leading theory amongst the churches of this world is that the sons of Seth are the ones responsible for the giants. There is not a single verse to be found in the Bible that backs up this theory. God directly created the Angels, and God directly created Adam. While God's elect are all sons of God in a spiritual sense, this is not made clear until the New Testament, which was written in a different language. Adam and the Angels are the only beings God formed physically with His hands; even Jesus was born of a woman. You could count Eve, but that's a little different.

Humans are born of man; our physical father is our dad; the biological father of Seth is Adam. If we put Angels in the place of bene-Elohim (sons of God) in the 2 Genesis verses, we still have three more witnesses to verify the validity. If we are to put the sons of Seth in the place of sons of God in the Genesis verses, then we have zero witnesses in the Bible to verify that validity. God gave us common sense for a reason; God gave us scripture and witnesses in scripture for a reason. If you choose to believe that the sons of God in Genesis are the same as the sons of Seth, then you are choosing to accept a theory created by man with no Biblical witness to verify said theory. If you believe that the sons of God in Genesis are the same as Angels, then you are not only using your common sense,

but you are respecting that God gave us witnesses because He chooses to speak to us through His Word and expects us to believe His witnesses over the false witness of man. The Bible makes it clear many times throughout the Old Testament that giants walked amongst men. Believing that an entirely new species of giants came from the same bloodline that produces regular men without any Biblical evidence is ridiculous. Fallen Angels coming down and appearing as men and coming into the daughters of men, resulting in giants, makes sense and is supported Biblically.

Some pastors will say this is impossible because Angels can't appear as men, and they conclude this without presenting one Bible verse that says they can't. Here are my witnesses that say Angels can appear as men: **Genesis 19:1 And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground; then I'm going to skip down to verse 5, 5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.** The Sodomites calling them men insinuates the Angels looked like men. Take a quick break and read Genesis 18 and 19 for yourselves, but there are two instances in those chapters where it is said that these Angels appear to be men. Not only do they appear as men, but in Genesis 19:3, they eat like men.

Many people know the story of Jacob wrestling with God. He's not wrestling with God Himself but with the Angel of The Lord who came on behalf of God. **Genesis 32:24 And Jacob was left alone' and there wrestled a**

man with him until the breaking of the day. So, not only does the Angel appear as a man, but the Bible specifically refers to him as a man. That is two witnesses from the same Book in the Bible, which is just the tip of the iceberg, that backs up my theory as opposed to zero witnesses that say Angels can't appear as men.

There should not be any question here. If you have a pastor disregarding these verses and saying that Angels can't appear as men, I would run and not look back. Understanding the simple fact per the Word of God that Angels can appear as men and created supernatural children answers many of the questions about these ancient structures that should have been impossible to build and so many other questions that people may have regarding the past of this world. I promise you, Satan prefers that you have questions instead of answers; his minions do everything in their power to keep us in the dark and hide the truth of the Word of God.

While I consider this topic pretty basic, and I understand that many already know this, the format of how I presented the information to you will be fairly consistent with the rest of this Book. I will give you verses/witnesses that verify or at least back up my theory, and it will be up to you if you choose to believe the Word of God or the word of man. Many of you do, but many don't understand how lost the majority of the population is. More often than not, if it is common knowledge, it is false, which goes across the board for almost everything. These agents of Satan, who do their best to imitate God, take pleasure in people believing their lies when the truth is right in front of our faces.

Isaiah 14:12 How art thou fallen from Heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! The church seems to believe that the term 'son of the morning' refers to the day star or the brightest star, which they say is the sun. If you're going to get on the pulpit on Sunday and teach that, you should have at least two witnesses to verify that hypothesis. Maybe even a verse that compares the English word of son to the English word of sun, another verse that talks about Satan in accordance with the sun or another verse that points to Lucifer and Satan being the same being in general; there are none. They will quote **Luke 10:18, And He said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fell from heaven.** And say, 'See, that's what it means .' That's not just a jump to conclusions; that's like losing track of a skipped rock and saying, 'It probably crossed the Pacific.'

I'm not going to get too far off track here with the occult because if I do, I'll never get to my main point, but sun worship is a big deal in the occult. This little play on words is a small way of getting people to verbally say that the sun is some form of deity, and speaking of the occult, Satanism and Luciferianism are not the same thing; It's right there on Wikipedia. They are two completely different religions. If Lucifer and Satan were the same being, would it not stand to reason that Lucifer worship and Satan worship would be the same thing? They love putting the truth in our faces as we teach each other their lies.

The verse says, 'Lucifer, son of the morning'; let's pretend for a minute that the Bible says what it means and means what it says. Don't get me wrong, there are poetic verses in the Bible, but this is not one of them. When the

Bible says David son of Jesse, or Solomon son of David, and so on, it refers to whoever is listed first every single time in the Bible. If I'm wrong about that, I apologize; it is a big book, and I may have missed something, but I'm 99.999 percent sure that that formula is consistent throughout the Bible and that sentence structure probably happens at least 1000 times. If we are then to take the Bible literally and read the words on paper as God gave them to us to read, then Lucifer is the son of the morning; whoever the morning may be. It doesn't say sun of the morning or star of the morning; It says son of the morning.

To find out who the morning is and the true meaning behind any 'cryptic' Bible passage, we should exhaust every possible detail to gain the confidence to preach it in front of a congregation. I have already made it as clear as I can that Angels are sons of God. Now, if Lucifer is, in fact, a fallen Angel, then he would be a son of God, a direct creation of God. If Lucifer is the son of the morning and a son of God, then that would make God the morning. So...is God the morning? No, He is not. There is not a single Bible verse that calls God the morning. There is a verse that refers to Jesus as the Morning Star, but the morning and the morning star are not the same thing, and there are no verses to prove that they are; so if there are no witnesses to call God the morning, then we can feel confident that God is not the morning.

The morning star connection is the other reason the occult loves this verse. They have tricked people into misunderstanding the entire chapter and convinced the masses to think of Lucifer as the morning star and Jesus as the Morning Star. Would God give His Son the same

nickname as the adversary? I get that it isn't directly saying that Lucifer is the morning star on paper (the NIV does), but that is implied when they believe Lucifer is the morning star. They aren't the exact words in the original Hebrew or the same words in English. As we learned with bene-Elohim, or sons of God, exact words in the exact order they are written are a huge part of understanding the Bible the way God intended us to understand it. I obviously have far more evidence than just the structure of the sentence. Still, if the Bible is literal and says that Lucifer is the son of the morning and the morning isn't God, then that would already rule out the possibility of Lucifer being an Angel.

Psalms 139:9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea. The word morning in this Psalm is the same Hebrew word as morning in Isaiah 14:12. The Hebrew for this exact word of morning is 'Shachar', which is 7837 in the Strong's Concordance. The exact definition of the word 'Shachar' is (from;) then it sends me to Strong's number 7836 which in of itself means that the word 'Shachar' is most likely a title, but the rest of the definition is (dawn -day spring, early, light, morning, whence risen). Here are a few more verses from Psalms 139 for context, verses 7-9 **Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;** This Psalm is obviously poetic and could mean many things. When trying to understand a Bible verse, the words on paper and logic aren't usually a bad place to start. Angels have wings, so you cannot say this is not about

Satan or some other Angel. The fact that the writer of this Psalm mentions flying with wings takes my mind to an Angel almost immediately, but to play the contrarian, let's say that he isn't. Maybe he is talking about the wings of a time of day. I don't know about you, but I haven't come across too many verses about the wings of the afternoon, the wings of the evening, or the wings of the night; this is the only verse that talks about the wings of the morning in the Bible. If this were the only evidence I had to conclude that Satan and the morning were one and the same, while lacking, it would be more evidence than the other side could present to prove their theory. That being said, I wouldn't consider it conclusive, so this alone would not be enough evidence to get in front of people and tell them what God is talking about in the Word of God.

For the next verse, when the scripture says the word morning, switch it in your head with Satan and see if it makes sense phonetically. **Job 38:12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place.** If morning and dayspring here were both 'Shachar,' that would be game over if you ask me. That would be enough to prove that the morning is an Angel. The word morning in this verse is 'Boqer', which is 1242 in the Strong's and has essentially the same definition as 'Shachar.' On the other hand, the word 'dayspring' is 'Shachar.' So, while the words morning in Isaiah 14:12 and dayspring in Job 38:12 are different in English, they are the same in Hebrew. God never makes the fun ones easy on us. Has God caused Satan to know his place? I would say that fits pretty well. God has obviously checked the Devil and wrote in His Book that the Devil

would lose and be sent to hell for an eternity, so I would say God has caused Satan to know his place. I know the word morning isn't 'Shachar' here, but God, in a way, has commanded Satan since thy days as well.

Satan has specific rules that he has to follow. He's not just out there running a muck doing whatever he wants to do. If Satan had control and God didn't reel him in, then we wouldn't have a King James Bible, and all the true followers of The Way would be dead because we are the only people, with the guidance of God, that stand in the way of him getting every soul on this Earth to join him in hell. And not to mention, Satan most likely has to tell us what he's doing. All the evil in the world and scripture misinterpretations are visible and can be studied if we look deeper than his minions tell us to look. There is more to this that I will touch on at the end of the chapter.

Amos 5:8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The Lord is his name. Morning in this verse is also 'Boqer,' but this could be poetic for an entity: possibly the Devil or a different Satan. Satan itself means adversary, and there may be more than one. The seven stars most likely refer to the 7 Holy Angels; Michael the Archangel belongs to this group. Regarding Orion, I have an idea who that may be, but I don't have enough Biblical evidence to support it, so we will move on for now (Feel free to check out Job 38:30-32; God talks about different entities in that passage; some fallen and some not.) The Satan symbology in Amos 5:8 is

relatively apparent. 'The shadow of death,' and making the world dark; they don't call Satan the prince of darkness for no reason. The last part of the verse is talking about the flood.

The Hebrew word 'Boqer' is the Bible's most common use of the word morning; 'Shachar' appears 25 times, about a fifth of the uses of 'Boqer'. As we have just learned, some uses of 'Boqer' seem like they are talking about an entity, and the same goes for 'Shachar'. However, there are multiple uses of 'Shachar' in which the verse does not sound like it is talking about an entity. What can we deduce from this? Sadly, not much. We know that multiple Hebrew words have various meanings throughout the Bible. For instance, the word 'Heaven' can refer to the sky where the birds fly or the dwelling place of God and the Angels. 'Qesheth', the Hebrew word for bow, as in bow and arrow, is used literally, poetically, and figuratively; even the word Israel has multiple meanings, as covered in Part 1.

One possibility is that when 'Boqer' is used and the verse refers to an entity, it talks about a different Satan or the Devil before he fell. **Job 38:7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?** Morning is 'Boqer' in this verse, and the morning stars seem to be good Angels. Don't let 'morning stars' confuse you with Jesus, either. Jesus is the Morning Star, singular. Much like when God is singular, the verse usually talks about God, but when an 's' is added, it talks about idols or Angels. The fact that Jesus is referred to as the Morning Star in the New Testament, which was written in a completely different language, also has to factor in. This verse in Job could be talking about the Angels under the

morning, the Angels that the morning was in charge of, or possibly high ranking Angels in general. Again, this use of morning may be referring to Satan before he fell, but I can't be sure.

One thing is certain: God did not make this easy to understand; common sense, Biblical repetition, and faith are all needed to comprehend why God does this with certain words. Still, God promised us He would give us two or three witnesses to interpret and understand Biblical truths. Since the word morning in Isaiah 14:12 is 'Shachar,' we cannot count any uses of the Hebrew word 'Boqer' as a witness. If we don't count Isaiah 14:12 in itself as a witness of 'Shachar' referring to an entity that could be Satan, we still have two witnesses: Psalms 139:9 and the word dayspring in Job 38:12. Thankfully, in this case, God gave us three, and I've saved the best for last.

Job 41:18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning. Morning here is 'Shachar,' as in the same Hebrew word used in Isaiah 14:12. Even without further context, which I am about to give you, the wording of the sentence makes the morning sound like an entity. Entities have eyelids or at least some do, and the time of day does not. I understand that this could be using the term 'eyelids of the morning' poetically, but to verify that, I would need another verse using the word eyelids in describing the time of day, and that verse does not exist.

I suggest you read this chapter for yourself; Job 37-41 are fascinating and possibly the most secret revealing chapters in the Bible. It is clear that Job 41 is talking about Leviathan; God says so right at the beginning of the chapter. It is also clear that Leviathan is a giant creature and

seems to be reptilian. The Jews say that Leviathan is a water creature, but the description seems a lot like a dragon to me. Here is a description of Leviathan. **Job 41:15-18 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.** The passage goes on to say how this creature breathes fire; it has scales, and his eyelids are compared to the eyelids of the morning. What other Biblical creature, or even mythological creature of our lost history, has scales, breathes fire, and is of substantial size? **Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world...** Whether the verse in Job is poetic or literal, Leviathan, who appears to be a dragon of some sort, has eyelids like a dragon, eyelids like the morning, eyelids like Shachar.

Lucifer, son of the ~~entity with eyelids comparable to Leviathan and has wings. An entity whom God has let him know his place~~ morning. Does this prove that Lucifer is the son of Satan? No. Is it something? It's definitely something and far more than saying son means sun despite those words not being interchangeable throughout the entire Bible. Uncovering these hidden truths help us to have a deeper understanding of The Word of God. The amount of evidence I have to back up my theory is far more than the other side, and we still need to get into the chapter. All this evidence was to discount and to prove one word of one verse. For the rest of this chapter, I'm not going to beat it to

death nearly as much as I did the identity of the morning, but to truly understand who Lucifer was/is and why the occult reveres him so much, it is imperative that the true meaning of Isaiah 14 is made clear.

14:12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! The fall from Heaven is what leads many people to believe this passage is about Satan. This is where people quote the verse of Jesus saying that He saw Satan fall like lightning from Heaven. But Lucifer was a Nephilim, a giant, and the Nephilim were never in Heaven. Sons of the Angels never stood by God in Heaven, so how could a Nephilim fall from Heaven?

Psalms 79:2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the Earth. Multiple verses talk about the fowls of heaven. This does not mean that the birds we shoot out of the sky during duck season and birds that feast on dead bodies live amongst God. This simply means there are multiple levels of Heaven, and one of them is referred to by God Himself as a high place in the sky. Daniel 12:3 makes it clear that there are two or more levels of Heaven other than the skies of Earth: **Daniel 12:3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.**

Most know the story of Nimrod and the tower of Babel he was building to get to Heaven. I believe Nimrod wasn't the first to try building a tower to Heaven. Verses 16 and 17 make it sound like Lucifer was pre-flood or antediluvian. The world was never made as a wilderness by someone

other than God in the Word of God; Cities and nations were, but never the whole world. One could argue that Nimrod and Lucifer are the same being and that argument would have a stronger footing than saying Lucifer is Satan. I wouldn't make that argument for reasons that will become clear later in the book, but one could.

The last part of 14:12 says, 'cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations'; The key word here is 'cut.' If Lucifer were in Heaven with God, God would have cast him down, not cut him down. Joshua 10:11 Says, **'The Lord cast down great stones from heaven'**; The Bible clearly uses the word cast down in the context of God expelling something from Heaven, but the word cut down makes more sense if Lucifer was building up and trying to reach Heaven, and then God cut him down. I couldn't cut someone down from an airplane, but I could cast them down. **Ezekiel 28:17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.** People think Ezekiel 28 is also talking about Satan. It's not; it's talking about a different Angel, but we will cover this in a different chapter. However, while referring to an Angel that was obviously at one point in Heaven, God says, "Cast thee to the ground." Cut down and cast down are two completely different words.

We can be sure that the Dragon of Revelation is The Devil, The highest Satan, the fallen Angel that took one third of the Angels from Heaven with him when he was cast down to Earth. **Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and**

Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the Earth, and his Angels were cast out with him.

When talking about the fall of the Devil, this verse is more precise in meaning than any other verse in the Bible. The verse clearly says, 'cast out,' three times! If the words 'cast out into the earth' are used when talking about Satan and another Angel, and the words 'cut down to the ground' when talking about Lucifer, this can only mean one of two things: The King James Bible is flawed, and God is not all powerful, or Lucifer is not Satan.

In the preface, I clarified how I feel about the NIV Bible. One thing the NIV Bible is great for is to see what they're hiding. More often than not, when they change a word or a verse, they are trying to hide something or push a narrative they want people to believe. **Isaiah 14:12 NIV How you have fallen from heaven, morning star, son of the dawn! You have been cast down to the Earth, you who once laid low the nations!** Not only do they call Lucifer the morning star, which is blasphemy to our Lord and Savior, but they change the word morning to dawn. Considering I just spent multiple pages covering the importance of the word morning, that is something they had to hide, and they changed cut down to cast down, which are two completely different words with two completely different meanings. The people who translated the NIV Bible and the occult know that what I am saying is true, which is why, for centuries, they have done their best to hide, change, and disguise the Word Of God. The NIV Bible is great for finding the truth, for the truth is what they hide.

Isaiah 14:13-14 KJV For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Do these words sound like they are coming from one of the most glorious Angels formed above the clouds, created in Heaven, and stood face to face with the Almighty God? That's like Barry Bonds saying I will hit a home run someday! I promise you, Satan knows he can't defeat God; he is not an idiot. Satan, or the glorious Angel he was, has no more intentions of ascending into Heaven to be the Almighty God. **Revelation 12:12 ...for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.** Lucifer however, a being of unimaginable power in the world of men, a giant of a significant size who is the offspring of a powerful fallen Angel, who has heard stories of Heaven, has heard of the rebellion against God, who is unmatched in the realm of Earth; now this being looking to the sky and saying that he will ascend into Heaven above the heights of the clouds; now that makes sense.

Hollywood has an impeccable history of telling us the actual past while disguising it as fiction. They have been doing this since the first film reel was played. The Wizard of Oz is a fun one about the monetary system that has secretly enslaved the Human race, but I won't get sidetracked. The movie Constantine, while it is a Hollywood movie, gives us a hint of the true nature of the son of Satan. Constantine (Keanu Reeves) is driving in the

car with the Female lead while talking on the phone to a man reading a big ancient book with Latin writing on it.

Book Man: This can't be good. The sins of the father would only be exceeded by the sins of the son

Woman Lead: Who's son?

Constantine: But he can't cross over Benny..... It's impossible to cross over.

Woman Lead: Who's son, God's son?

Constantine: No the other one, the Devil had a son too

Book man: Here it is, this is the sign of Mammon, the son of the Devil. It says here 'Mammon has no patience for his fathers rule and yearns to forge his own kingdom by fire and blood.'

They use the name Mammon instead of Lucifer, but this possible truth sounds a lot like the description of Lucifer in Isaiah 14. Mammon is also mentioned in the Bible. **Luke 16:13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.** This parable mentions children of light in verse 8 as well. While the children of light isn't referring to the Jews in this parable (Jews call themselves 'children of light',) Mammon, which also appears in verse 9, is 13 words away from the word 'children.' Thirteen in the Bible symbolizes rebellion and lawlessness. Nimrod was the 13th generation in Ham's line, and Lucifer was Nimrod before Nimrod was Nimrod. The chances of this being a coincidence, while possible, is slim. This is the only chapter in the Bible where 'Mammon' and 'children of light' appear together.

Lucifer is referred to by his worshippers as the light bringer or light bearer; this wouldn't have been news to Jesus either. The English word Mammon translated to Greek is 'mammonas,' which is extremely similar, and that doesn't often happen in Greek to English translations; this is a hint that Mammon is a title or a name. The definition of mammon is: riches, wealth, or the god of riches. The word 'avarice' is also used in the definition of mammon in the Strong's concordance. Webster's 1828 dictionary defines avarice as an inordinate desire to gain and possess wealth, covetousness, greediness, or insatiable desire for gain. If I were to pick a word to describe the Jewish people, it would now be avarice.

Understanding Lucifer's followers and the differences between the followers of Lucifer and the followers of Satan may help in understanding the separation between the two.

Many people don't know this, but the Jews worship Lucifer. Harold Wallace Rosenthal said, *"Most Jews don't like to admit it, but our God is Lucifer...and we are his chosen people"*, and he is far from the only one to say this. **Isaiah 41:24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.** Do you think God was calling Himself an abomination? I think it is safe to say that God would have considered Lucifer to be an abomination; an abomination who chose the Jews.

To put this very broadly, Lucifer is the light bearer and freemasons are all about the light bearer. Morals and Dogma, the freemasonic handbook, makes this clear. Freemasons, while not all Jewish, is a secret Jewish organization. In the first degree of freemasonry, the

unknowing mason is told to say, 'I seek light'; in the second degree, this becomes 'I seek more light,' and the third is 'further light.' This continues until they realize the light they have been seeking symbolizes Lucifer. Here's a quote from page 321 in Morales and Dogma, *'Lucifer, the Light-bearer! Strange and mysterious name to give to the Spirit of Darkness! Lucifer, the Son of the Morning! Is it he who bears the Light, and with its splendors intolerable blinds feeble, sensual, or selfish Souls.'* Notice how 'Morning' is capitalized in the freemason handbook, almost as if they know it's a title!

Albert Pike, who wrote *Morals and Dogma*, was most likely Jewish. I am having trouble proving this, but there was a masonic memorial temple/ Jewish synagogue named after him; it was destroyed in the San Francisco earthquake of 1906. I don't imagine the Jews naming a place of worship after someone who wasn't Jewish. For those of you who don't know, the freemasons are an evil organization. They have been destroying America and other countries from within for centuries. They disguise their true intentions by keeping the lower level masons, most of whom are just regular Joes who think it is cool to be a mason, in the dark of their true intentions. There are gaggles of information on this topic. If you don't know this, it is not to hard to research.

While they may not know it, these freemasons are not at the top of the evil pyramid. It may seem as though they are, but at the top of this pyramid are the Jesuits or the Catholic Church in general; the Nazis are in this group too, and they worship Satan. Satan giving riches and wealth to

people that worship his son seems not only possible but plausible. I think Mammon and Lucifer are synonymous.

(I cover this topic in more detail in the papist chapter. I purposefully kept spoilers out of that chapter so the reader could skip ahead if need be. That being said, this topic isn't overly critical to the following chapters; I would wait, but you do you. For a quick summary: there are two evil groups in the Bible and two in our world, not counting subgroups, obviously. The Beast is the papist and they work for Satan. The papist is the leader of the CIA, and the Illuminati. The Whore of Babylon is the Jews, who control the FBI, the Federal Reserve, and the freemasons, and they worship Lucifer. Lucifer and his worshippers are driven by destruction, control, and dominion. Satan's primary goal is to get us to forsake God, and he uses much more subtle tactics than the followers of Lucifer. While the Jews may think they are playing their own game, they are worshipping Satan indirectly, who is pulling all the strings. Brass tacks: you either worship God or you worship Satan; light or dark; 'yin or yang.' Most people worship Satan without knowing they are doing it.

Revelation 17:7 tells us that the whore would be carried or propped up by the beast. Revelation 17:16 tells us the beast will knock her off his back and burn her with fire; hence, the beast will destroy the whore. More plainly, the Catholic church will use the Jews, then destroy them.)

Anyone paying any attention can see the past, present, and future destruction of the Jews. If you don't see it, I suggest you look, and the Bible may not be a bad place to start. Jesus said that the Jews were children of the Devil (John 8:44). Would you call Jesus a truth speaker or an

anti-Semite? Here's a fun quote from Benjamin Franklin, *"If you do not exclude them, in less than 200 years our descendants will be working the fields to furnish them substance, while they will be in the counting houses rubbing their hands. I warn you gentlemen, if you do not exclude the Jews for all time, your children will curse you in your graves."* You don't get kicked out of over 100 nations for being a pleasant group of people who keep to themselves.

The Bible tells us that Satan is subtle. The description of Lucifer in Isaiah 14 is the opposite of subtle and in no way sounds like he takes commands from God. I mentioned earlier that Satan, in a way, takes commands from God. While talking to Moses in the burning bush, God turned Moses's staff into a serpent, and Moses used that serpent to prove the power of God unto Pharaoh and His enemies. During the 40 years in the desert, God sent serpents to kill the Jews who wouldn't heed His command. God using serpents to enact His Will in Biblical stories is not a coincidence but an insight into the power of God and His control and dominion over Satan. We can deduce this simply by reading the Word of God. **Amos 9:3 ...thence will I command the serpent and he shall bit them.**

We learn of Satan's intentions at the beginning of the Bible. Satan, by trickery, convinced Adam to disobey God via Eve. This is what the Catholic church has done since its inception. This is why there are so many false Bibles, all designed to get us to disobey God. This is a very subtle tactic but very effective. The Bible tells us that Babylon would remain desolate forever. If Satan wanted to get the true followers of The Way to question and doubt the Word

of God, he would merely have his chosen kings rebuild Babylon, yet Babylon remains desolate. This can only mean that Satan isn't allowed to rebuild Babylon, and who, other than the Almighty God, could tell Satan he isn't allowed to do something? **Job 38:12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place.**

Luke 22:3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. Luke 22:22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed! Jesus being betrayed was pre ordained. Does it make more sense that Satan randomly took hold of Judas at the exact moment he was supposed to, or does it make sense that he was commanded to do so?

The Devil imitates God. The Way is based on a Father and Son; does it not stand to reason that the Devil would follow suit? Jesus, the Son of God, is the light for the good. Lucifer, the son of the Devil, is the light for those residing in darkness. If the Jews worship Lucifer, which they do, the Bible would most likely hide this truth somewhere within, as it hides most truths. What are the chances of the Bible saying 'the Jews worship Mammon' and it not having a deeper meaning?

Here's the rest of Lucifer's part in the proverb: **Isaiah 14:15-20 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the Earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;17That made the world as a wilderness, and**

destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?¹⁸ All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.¹⁹ But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.²⁰ Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned. While Lucifer's part of the proverb may go all the way up through verse 23, it may stop here as well. This proverb begins in verse four when the Bible says it begins, and some of those earlier verses are important, but they will serve a different argument in another chapter. The way the Bible ties itself together is extremely impressive.

Look how God talks to the figure, who is Lucifer, in verses 15-20. God is not happy with this person and is going to destroy him. It does not sound like God approved of his actions in any sense of the word. Some people will say Lucifer is symbolic of Nebuchadnezzar, but this does not fit the Biblical narrative of Nebuchadnezzar. We know Nebuchadnezzar eventually praised and worshiped God before he died. In the Book of Daniel, Nebuchadnezzar built a statue of himself for the people to worship. When Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego refused to bow to said statue, they were thrown into the fire but saved by an Angel and came out unscathed. Nebuchadnezzar saw, recognized, and spoke of the power of the Almighty God. He eventually turned his back again and gave credit to himself instead of giving credit for the magnitude of his kingdom to God, and

for this, he was chastised. The Bible doesn't say Nebuchadnezzar was brought down to hell. God chastised Nebuchadnezzar as he chastises all His followers when they stray from the path. He was made to wander the desert and the fields as a beast for seven years as a punishment for not giving glory to God.

After Nebuchadnezzar returned, he learned his lesson, changed his ways, and praised God, and that is the story of him. **Daniel 4:33-34 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.³⁴ And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.** Nebuchadnezzar was never destroyed; Babylon wasn't destroyed under his rule. According to the Bible, Nebuchadnezzar, in his last days, glorified and honored the Almighty Father. Did our God not believe in forgiveness in the Old Testament? Isaiah 14 makes it clear that Lucifer will go to the pit. If the God that has forgiven your transgressions and my transgressions, who forgave Paul the Apostle of his transgressions; If the God of the Old Testament is the same as the God of the New Testament, then Nebuchadnezzar is not only not in hell, but if he continued to walk the path as was spoken of in the Word of God, he will be in Heaven per the forgiveness of the Father.

If you Google Lucifer worship, the first result that comes up says that Lucifer isn't the Devil. Convincing someone of a lie is one thing; persuading them of this lie as you tell them the truth is the definition of power. If the Devil can convince someone to ignore their reason and common sense, then he owns them. This is from Wikipedia: *Luciferianism is a belief system that venerates the essential characteristics that are affixed to Lucifer, the name of various mythological and religious figures associated with the planet Venus. The tradition usually reveres Lucifer not as the Devil, but as a destroyer, a guardian, liberator, light bringer or guiding spirit to darkness, or even the true god as opposed to Yahweh.*

The clip from the Constantine movie leads us to believe that not only did Lucifer defy The Almighty but Satan as well; I have a feeling Satan wasn't overly mad at him if that was the case, though. In the Old Testament, the Jews defy, disobey, and forsake God at every turn. Lucifer sounds like a being after their own hearts. All these Luciferian characteristics and aspirations fit with the leaders of the freemasons like a glove. While the freemasons may not be at the top of the food chain, their influence on the history of America is undeniable; some even say that the Statue of Liberty is symbolic of Lucifer. However, the people that say that are only half right.

Revelation 9:11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. Apollo or Apollon is one of the main gods for both ancient Romans and the Greeks. Apollo

is the only god in the classical pantheon to share the same name in both Greek and Roman traditions. This same god appearing in the Book of Revelation is likely not a coincidence. The description of Apollo's actions in Revelation 9 sounds eerily similar to the description of Lucifer's actions in Isaiah 14, which is interesting. However, I don't think they are the same being. Apollo is likely one of the Devil's principal 'lieutenants,' or something along those lines. Revelation refers to Apollo as an Angel, and Lucifer is a Nephilim. Nephilim, when they are alive, are beings of body and spirit. Humans are body, spirit, and soul. When a Nephilim dies, their spirit remains, and these spirits make up the demons that infiltrate the world and the people of the world. Most people say Angels are considered beings of spirit too, but as mentioned, they can appear as men and have physical bodies, and I don't think Nephilim can do that.

Constantine of Rome, the man responsible for making Christianity what it is today, worshipped Apollo. You're going to have to look at the picture yourself to understand what I'm talking about, but Google 'reconstruction of the imperial statue of Constantine.' The headdress with seven rays is the same headdress on the Statue of Liberty. Constantine built the giant statue as a tribute to both himself and Apollo. Constantine fashioned himself as a god, and since Apollo was the highest Roman god, he tried to mimic him as much as possible. For those who don't know, Rome was never wholly conquered; the city was, but Rome lived on in the Roman Catholic church.

Both the Jews and the papist have been around far longer than America; both had a hand in America coming to

power, and both work together on many things. I think the Statue of Liberty is both Lucifer and Apollo. If you Google pics of Lucifer, a decent amount of those are him holding up a torch; hence 'the light bearer.' The head of the Statue of Liberty symbolizes Apollo and the Roman Catholic church, and the torch represents Lucifer and the Jews. The papist having the Jews hold up the torch for everyone to see while Rome is still the head or in charge is extremely ingenious symbolism and premeditation. I cannot prove this definitively, but I'm pretty sure I'm right.

I recommend watching a YouTube on a pastor explaining how Lucifer and Satan are the same being. It doesn't necessarily matter which video you decide to watch, as they are all essentially the same. They don't actually give any evidence to prove their theory; they just continue with their sermon like this is an unquestionable fact. Since all the pastors and their daddies agreed that Satan and Lucifer were the same being, then it must be true; at least, that's what it seems like from the outside looking in. This is the same thing the Jews of old did. There isn't any scripture in the Torah that said the Messiah would come and conquer the world and put the Jews in charge, yet that is what they all believed.

All these pastors claim to have the Holy Spirit but preach falsities on the pulpit. **1 John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.** As mentioned earlier, the Nephilim that died in the flood became spirits. They inhabited people in the Old Testament, and they do the same in the New. **Acts 16:16-18**

And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. 18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour. This woman wasn't crawling on all fours and spewing vile out of her mouth; she wasn't in pain. She most likely thought she had a good spirit. Satan is deceptive, and so are his minions.

While I may not have proved beyond all reasonable doubt that the Morning and the Devil are one and the same, it should be relatively clear that the Morning is a type of Satan. Satan simply means adversary. Despite the numerous verses I used to explain the true identity of Lucifer, my most substantial evidence may be the fact that the Christian church as a whole preaches Satan and Lucifer are the same being across all the denominations. They are all wrong about almost everything. The church does the exact same thing with the Anointed Cherub of Ezekiel 28. They say he is Satan without a shred of evidence.

8

The Anointed Cherub

Much like Lucifer in Isaiah 14, I have never heard a pastor in a church or on a popular YouTube channel correctly identify the Anointed Cherub of Ezekiel 28. I have listened to some excellent sermons from inspirational pastors; they will come to this chapter and hop back in line with the masses. However, I have heard one group of guys get this right, which tells me there is a good chance that more know. I understand how people think the Anointed Cherub is Satan; people trust their pastors, and the Satan theory has spread throughout the entire world. Even the orthodox churches of the East believe this, much like Isaiah 14. For a person to believe that Ezekiel 28 is not about Satan, you have to believe that every single pastor you have ever encountered is wrong. It is challenging for someone to come to that realization, but I ask you, do you care more about what people think or what God thinks? Do you care more about your truth or someone else's truth?

At this point in the book, you should understand how God disguises passages and hides truths in the Bible. Does it make sense that the identity of Satan is concealed throughout the entire Bible; then, all of a sudden, God decided to reveal Satan's true identity? Calling the King of Tyre a Cherub is not a disguise. If God wanted to put the identity of Satan in a hidden passage, it's probably a little more disguised than that. If the King of Tyre in Ezekiel 28 actually was Satan, a ten year old could crack that verse. The church's understanding of the Bible may be juvenile, but the Bible was not written for a childlike understanding.

Before I dive into Ezekiel 28, I want to go over one quick verse that changed in meaning 20 years ago or so. I want to do this to develop a pattern of misinterpretations by the churches, to help you understand just how prevalent this is and how deep this goes. **Philippians 4:13 I can do all things through Christ which strengthens me.** As a kid, this verse meant that I can do all things through Christ, which strengthens me. I can write a book or understand God's Word. I can beat addiction, learn to forgive someone, love again after having my heart broken, or tell the truth even when it hurts; I can be content in whatever situation God has put me in. A church camp I went to when I was a child talked about this verse, and I remember very clearly what they said. I got this verse tattooed on my arm a little less than 20 years ago. I can't be sure if all churches had this verse right and then changed or just some of them. I know that this verse's misinterpretation is now prevalent throughout the church.

What this verse means now amongst the masses is 'to be content' because that word is used two verses earlier. Philippians 4:11 says, **11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.** Preachers will get on their pulpit and say, "What! Do you think you can do all things through Christ, like dunk a basketball or fly across the sky because he strengthens you?" They will say that this verse means to be content because the word is used two verses earlier, and apparently, Paul felt the need to say it twice. The verse is not intended to be stupid; the Bible is never stupid. It is obviously not talking about impossible things; 4:13 is simply saying exactly what the words on paper say, which

is 'I can do all things through Christ which strengthens me'; this verse can mean one thing to someone, one thing to another; essentially whatever situation someone may be in, where they need to draw on that inner strength that can only come from love and faith in Christ; whether it be with a spouse, a living situation, in your studies, the list goes on and on. This is a great verse to read, to give hope, and to test your faith in Jesus Christ.

There is a sinister motive behind the higher ups changing this verse, and most preachers don't understand this; they say it means to be content because everyone else does. The sinister meaning behind this is: let's say you're an alcoholic, and this verse only means to be content with your situation. This verse no longer has power for that person, or it may even do damage by having them be content with their self created situation. It is sad that all these preachers get on the pulpit on Sunday and preach this when, for hundreds of years, this verse held great power to help a person get back on track and use the strength of Christ in whatever situation it was needed. But I digress; this chapter is not about Philippians 4:13. I'm simply trying to illustrate the fact that a group of people who work behind the scenes, every so often, will change the meaning of a verse or a chapter and slowly trickle it down to the Sunday church. Most of these pastors get excited that they have a new sermon to talk about and to enlighten people on a new understanding of scripture, and nearly 100 percent of the pastors roll with it. Most pastors don't consider the ramifications of changing God's Word. Most of them probably don't even realize they are changing it. Most of these pastors are simply sheep to the real people in charge,

the same people working for the Devil. People say ignorance is bliss; Satan probably coined that term. The truth is: ignorance is death.

Ezekiel 28 is not about Satan. It is, however, about a fallen Angel. These verses weren't misinterpreted by accident. Every single misdiagnosed text has been done with malice, at least initially. If we understand these scriptures, history will make more sense; the supernatural will start to make more sense. These evil people behind the scenes do not want you to have answers to questions because that will make you harder to manipulate.

As far as I can tell, four different types of Angels are specifically mentioned in the Bible: the Archangels, The Seraphim, the Cherubim, and the Ophanim. The Ophanim, some refer to as thrones, aren't explicitly named, but their description in Ezekiel chapter 1 is unique, so it's safe to say that they are a type of Angel. Understanding the rankings of the Angels is crucial because it makes sense that Satan was a high level Angel, so we need to break down this Angel hierarchy.

When I Google the Angel hierarchy, I get many different answers, but the most prevalent one seems to be the answer from the Catholic Church. Since they're the ones that trickle down all the nonsense, I will pick on them. These are listed in order from strongest to weakest. According to St. Thomas Aquinas: Seraphim, Cherubim, thrones, dominions, virtues, powers, principalities, Archangels, and Angels. A lot of these, we can't be sure if those words are talking about different Angles. It's possible, but talking about what you can prove when dealing with scripture is usually safe. The Catholics worshiping Arch

Angels while Putting them at the lower end of the totem pole is kinda funny.

The Seraphim are specifically mentioned one time in the whole Bible: In Isaiah chapter 6, in case you want to give that a quick read; the Seraphim have six wings. **Hebrews 1:7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.** The footnotes of my 1599 Geneva Bible translate the spirits as Cherubim and the ministers as Seraphim, but most everybody already agrees that Cherubim are lower than Seraphim, so we will move on.

Cherubim or Cherubs are by far the most mentioned Angels, and it's not even close. The Cherubs have four wings. Statues of the Cherubs sit on top of the Ark Of The Covenant, and images are carved into the door and are at a few more places in or around the temple. The Ophanim are mentioned in Ezekiel chapter 1, and it seems as if they are wheels with a bunch of eyes, and it sounds like they have similitude to a vehicle; the Cherubs are talked about in Ezekiel 1 as well. And last but not least are the Archangels.

Jude 1:9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the Devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. Michael, the most famous of all the Angels, is an Archangel and seems to have a decent amount of respect for Satan's power. **Daniel 10:13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.** The Bible says Michael the Archangel is a chief prince, which sounds like a high rank

to me. **Daniel 10:21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince .**

The Protestants and lots of these churches follow big papa papist no matter what they say. Catholics seem to think the Archangels, including the Archangel Michael, are the second lowest form of Angel, just above a regular Angel apparently, or whatever that means. This assessment is absolutely ridiculous. Daniel chapter 10 talks about Jesus and Michael. It makes clear that Michael is His right-hand man, yet Michael, the Archangel, has seven classes of Angels above him. Here's a little excerpt I pulled from a Catholic website, *Archangels are generally taken to mean "chief or leading angel" (Jude 9; 1 Thes 4:16), they are the most frequently mentioned throughout the Bible. They may be of this or other hierarchies as St. Michael Archangel, who is a princely Seraph. The Archangels have a unique role as God's messenger to the people at critical times in history and salvation (Tb 12:6, 15; Jn 5:4; Rv 12:7-9) as in The Annunciation and Apocalypse. A feast day celebrating the Archangels Michael, Gabriel and Raphael is celebrated throughout the Church Sep 29. A special part of the Byzantine Liturgy invokes the "Cherubic Hymn" which celebrates these archangels and the guardian angels particularly. Of special significance is St. Michael as he has been invoked as patron and protector by the church from the time of the Apostles. The Eastern Rite and many others place him over all the angels, as Prince of the Seraphim. He is described as the "chief of princes" and as the leader of the forces of heaven in their triumph over*

Satan and his followers. The angel Gabriel first appeared in the Old Testament in the prophecies of Daniel, he announced the prophecy of 70 weeks (Dn 9:21-27). He appeared to Zechariah to announce the birth of St. John the Baptist (Lk 1:11). It was also Gabriel which proclaimed the Annunciation of Mary to be the mother of our Lord and Savior. (Lk 1:26) The angel Raphael first appeared in the book of Tobit (Tobias) Tb 3:25, 5:5-28, 6-12). He announces "I am the Angel Raphael, one of the seven who stand before the throne of God." (Tb 12:15)

So, they acknowledge that Michael is a chief Angel. They say he is the prince of the Seraphim, yet they have the Archangels ranked lower than the Seraphim. You read it! Their conclusion doesn't make any sense. The Catholic church isn't like the Protestant church, where all the beliefs differ throughout the denominations. They all believe what is written above and that Archangels are among the lowest Angels. There are only two options when it comes to how Catholics pick their doctrine or interpretations. They either throw darts at a dartboard from 60 feet away or choose the stupidest and farthest from the truth interpretations and see how many people they can convince of their bologna. I'm 99 percent sure it's the latter, but I don't want to rule out the dartboard completely.

This nonsense is where the church's interpretations of Ezekiel 28 stem from. This is where the Isaiah 14 interpretation stems from. Catholic Priests are the people who go by father despite Jesus clearly saying, "Don't call anyone else father." These people have convinced their congregation to pray to Saints and Angels despite the Bible clearly saying otherwise. Whether you're a Catholic or not,

I'm guessing you're not if you're still reading; they have been trickling down nonsense to the Protestant church since their inception. Not all of it has stuck, but much of it has become the norm in the Protestant church.

In the Book Of Tobit, Raphael is mentioned as one of the seven Angels who stand before the throne of God. I'm going to use a Book Of Enoch scripture here. It isn't necessary for the argument, but it's helpful with the lack of info on the actual Angel rankings. The seven Holy Angles mentioned in Tobit are named in Enoch. The Book of Enoch says there are seven Holy Angels: Michael, Raphael, Gabriel, and four others. I still have not found an Enoch verse that the Bible directly contradicts, and I've been looking. For those who don't know, Tobit is in the KJV Apocrypha in the original 1611 King James Bible. I have noticed some possible discrepancies in the Apocrypha, but the Book of Enoch feels on point to me. There is a discrepancy in the Noah section, but that could be a deterrent. I will tell you that the Book of Jubilees says that Jacob was the firstborn, and 2 Esdras says something similar in a roundabout way. This sounds like the writing of a jealous Jew to me, but I'll leave that to you.

Enoch Chapter 71 7 And round about were Seraphin, Cherubic, and Ophannin: And these are they who sleep not And guard the throne of His glory.8. And I saw angels who could not be counted, A thousand thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand, Encircling that house.And Michael, and Raphael, and Gabriel, and Phanuel, And the holy angels who are above the heavens, Go in and out of that house.

The Seraphim are almost always listed as the highest ranking Angel, no matter what church or source you look at, and that is possible. This Enoch verse, if we are lucky enough for them to be listed in order, says the Seraphim, Cherubim, and Ophanim guard the throne of His glory, and the Holy Angels are above the Heavens. I won't treat Enoch as scripture for this book, but that is interesting. Seraphim and Archangels may be similar. I'm not sure why God would refer to them by different names in the Bible if that were the case. Since Michael is referred to as a chief prince and Arch Angel, and there are only seven of them, it sounds like the Archangels are the highest. One thing, however, that we can be sure of is that the Cherubim are not the highest ranking Angel. They have four wings instead of six, are prevalent throughout the Bible, and the entire Temple is decorated with Cherubim; this in itself tells us that they aren't a rare Angel. **1 Kings 7:29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.** There's no mention of any artwork in the Bible of Archangels or Seraphim used as a decorative border alongside lions and oxen. Having the Archangel Michael used as a decoration alongside oxen and lions sounds disrespectful to me. Does using a likeness of Satan alongside lions and oxen make much sense to you?

So I ask you, how did a lower level Angel convince a third of the Angels to forsake their God and Creator and lose their eternity? This would be like a mid level bench NBA player convincing a third of the league to play with him in a different league because it's 'gonna be awesome

man.' It simply doesn't make any sense. If something in the Bible doesn't make sense, you should find more scripture to verify your theory. No scripture proves that the Anointed Cherub is Satan or that Satan is a Cherub at all. On a side note, feel free to try this yourselves; when I Googled 'Satan with 6 wings,' a few different pictures came up. When I googled 'Satan with 4 wings' or 'Satan Cherub picture,' there wasn't a single picture of Satan with four wings. With everyone 'knowing' that Satan is a Cherub, there should be a decent amount of art depicting him as a Cherub. If the Anointed Cherub isn't Satan, we need to find out who the Anointed Cherub is.

While proving that Satan isn't the Anointed Cherub is easy, establishing who the Anointed Cherub is, is more challenging. I will have to use a little conjecture here, but I will include plenty of scripture to reinforce my argument. The Anointed Cherub, The King of Tyre, and the father of freemasonry are one and the same, and since Angels don't die of old age, this Angel was the King of Tyre for quite a while.

Ezekiel 28 talks about two different people, or two different entities is a better word here, and it also talks about two separate nations. Verses 1-10 talk about the Prince of Tyre; 11-19 about the King of Tyre. The King of Tyre is the one referred to as the Anointed Cherub. Apparently, the King of Tyre, despite being a genuine person with a significant role in the Bible, is symbolic here for Satan, which doesn't make that much sense structurally. If you claim that something like that is a metaphor, you better have some proof. Saying he fell from Heaven, so he must be Satan, isn't going to cut it; many Angels fell from

Heaven; all of God's Angels were created perfect. God considering His creation perfect isn't merely a possibility but a certainty. Maybe the church thinks God screwed up while making most of the Angels.

The last third of verses 20-26 talks about the Judgment of Zidon, an actual city mentioned over a dozen times in the Bible. When I listen to pastors break down Ezekiel 28, they pretty much disregard this part of the chapter, not all, but most. The first part of this chapter is about the Prince of Tyre, and I've noticed mixed interpretations. Some disregard this part; some people say the prince and the king are the same and that it might just be a small misprint or something, and the most prevalent theory is that the prince passage is talking about a man with a big ego.

So, for a recap of what the majority of these pastors' interpretations of this chapter are, The first 11 verses aren't metaphorical; they are talking about the Prince of Tyre. The first 19 verses, while talking about Tyre the nation, are talking about Tyre the nation. The last part of the chapter talks about the Judgment of Zidon, and that's not metaphorical either. So it looks like the King of Tyre symbolizes Satan, but all surrounding verses are literal to what is written on paper. I gotta tell you, I doubt that there is a single chapter in the entire Bible that follows that ridiculous and elementary structure of the written word. So, instead of discussing pastors and all their asinine beliefs and interpretations, I'm just going to tell you what this chapter means.

I will prove that The King of Tyre was a Cherub disguised as a man who physically was the King of Tyre. I'm going to prove to you that one of his purposes while in

this realm of humans was to help advance the position and strength of God's people, and somehow, something went wrong, and this Cherub, whom God anointed decided to follow the path of Satan instead of the Almighty.

What do we know about the country of Tyre? What is unique about the country of Tyre concerning other nations at that juncture in history? One thing we know is that they built the House of God; they helped build Solomon's Temple because the chosen people of God, the same people who spent a generation building pyramids, allegedly, in Egypt, didn't have the knowledge and knowhow to build the Temple in the manner that God wanted it built. Gentiles weren't even allowed in the Temple, so God having random Gentiles build His house doesn't track.

2 Samuel 24:7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beersheba. Multiple verses call Tyre a 'strong city.' **Ezekiel 26:17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it!** In the Samuel verse, Tyre seems to be separated from the other cities because of their strength. The Ezekiel 26 verse is similar. They are called a renowned city; the city and the inhabitants are called strong. I won't quote all the Tyre verses, but it's apparent they are more revered than other cities.

2 Chronicles 2:12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, that made heaven and earth,

who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the Lord, and an house for his kingdom. (Hiram is King Hiram) This takes place about 400 years before Jerusalem got destroyed by Babylon: pre Solomons temple. Hiram, the King of Tyre, says, 'Blessed be the Lord God of Israel,' which is highly uncommon, and may be the only instance of another nations king praising the God of Israel other than Israel at this juncture in Biblical history. Melchizedek, who we've already talked about said 'Blessed be the most high God' as well. The cities I mentioned in the text earlier, the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Philistines, were all about that pagan lifestyle. It almost sounds as if this King of Tyre may have a personal relationship with God.

Ezekiel 28:18, which is right in the midst of the so called Satan description, says, **18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.** Take special notice of the word 'traffic', which means merchandise. **Isaiah 23:8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honorable of the earth?** So Traffickers, which just means a mover of traffic or merchandise per Ezekiel 28:18, are both used when talking about the city of Tyre. And those words aren't commonplace in the Bible. Traffic is only used five times, and traffickers only this one time. But look at the description, 'merchants are princes.' There isn't anyone

else in the Bible where the merchants of a city are referred to as princes or whose traffickers are the honorable of the Earth. Honorable here is 1935 in the Strongs Concordance, which is 'howd,' which means (an imposing form and appearance); keep that in mind for the prince of Tyre.

Isaiah 23:7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn. The exact term 'ancient days' is only used twice in the Bible; the other is in Isaiah 51:9, which also mentions a dragon. Jesus is called the Ancient of days in the Book of Daniel. While it's unclear if 'ancient days' refers to Tyre or Tarshish, this is likely a hint that connects this city to the pre-flood world. It is probably a hint that a being who existed before the flood was in charge of Tyre, but I'll leave that to you. One thing is clear: The city of Tyre is separated and raised on a higher level, even by God's chosen people, than all the other cities, so something is unique about this City of Tyre.

Let's move on to the Prince of Tyre at the start of Ezekiel 28. **Ezekiel 28:1-5 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God: 3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee: 4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures: 5 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick**

hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

Then, it goes on to say that God isn't a fan of his, and he will pay the price. Per Isaiah 23:8, it looks like any one of Tyre's merchants could be considered a prince, but it's a little bit more fun than that. The prince here is Hiram Abif, the lead stone mason who constructed the Temple of Solomon. The fact that his name is also Hiram, just like King Hiram, isn't a huge coincidence, but I think it may be a hint from God. I have a feeling that Hiram Abif is the son of the King of Tyre, and if I'm right in stating that King Hiram is, in fact, a Cherub, like the Bible, says he is, then that would make Hiram Abif a little bit more special than your average Joe. No specific verses say that good Angels can't reproduce on the Earth. The evil Angels were making offspring; maybe God wanted a few that would follow His law and help people instead of hurt them.

If Hiram Abif had unmatched building skills and is the son of an Angel, this is yet another scripture that might help us understand all these impossible structures from our past that we couldn't replicate today. Verse 3 of the chapter in question says he was wiser than Daniel; If you've read the Book Of Daniel, then you know it is unlikely that there were many, if any, humans walking around that were wiser than Daniel. Daniel 5:11 describes Daniel's wisdom as 'like the wisdom of the gods.'

The book of Ezekiel was written approximately 400 years after the building of Solomon's temple. In 1 Kings, about 400 years prior to the prince of Tyre being called wise, 1 Kings 7:14 describes Hiram Abif of Tyre as 'full of wisdom and understanding.' We are never given another

specific name for the King of Tyre or anyone from Tyre, for that matter. This prince of Tyre is never explicitly identified. Does it make sense that God would describe these people with the exact words 400 years apart yet never differentiate who they are?

As we have already covered, Tyre, the nation, is talked about literally in Ezekiel. When God addresses new kings in the Bible, their name is typically given; the Bible is a historical document. Does it make sense that the identity of the King of Tyre is never revealed other than in the time of David and Solomon? Does it make sense that God would emphasize the wisdom of the prince of Tyre and the wisdom of the King of Tyre, per verse 12 in Ezekiel and in the time of Solomon? Does it make sense that the description of these men given 400 years prior fits the description of the men with the same titles in Ezekiel? Biblically, there is no way to prove that the King of Tyre and the Prince of Tyre are different people than described 400 years earlier. There is no logical theory as to why the real identity of the King of Tyre is never again given in the Bible; as we are never told otherwise in this highly accurate historical document. Angels don't die of old age, and I doubt half angelic beings die at 100 or even 300 years old. While I can't prove biblically that Hiram Abif is the Prince of Tyre, I can't prove biblically that he isn't. While assuming Biblical translations is a last resort, common sense must factor in if you can't prove it with scripture. God using the same describing word for people of the same titles of the same cities 400 years apart is, at the minimum, a hint.

1 Kings 7:13-14 And king Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre.14 He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work. The Hiram here is Hiram Abif, the Prince of Tyre. This Hiram Abif is obviously a very talented Mason, and the word widow here is fascinating; it's 490 in the Strong's: 'almanah' which means widow or 'a desolate place,' so this could mean that Hiram Abif is the son of a desolate place which could be poetic that he's the son of an Angel. The King of Tyre could be the man of Tyre who worked in brass so that still checks out. It looks to me that Hiram Abif was a God fearing Nephilim for some time. There is no Biblical explanation of why these people of Tyre were superior builders compared to everyone else in the Bible.

There's documented proof in Christopher Columbus's notes of giants cooperating with Indians. There are many precedents in recent times of giants walking amongst us. If you are unfamiliar with the giants of our recent history, I recommend you check out a YouTube channel called 'Archivist with analog'. This guy pulls old news article after article from our lost history that makes it clear that giants existed, and they existed very recently.

Hiram Abif is referred to as a widow's son. Guess who else uses the term widow's son when secretly referring to one another? Freemasons, and it's no secret where they got it from. If you're in a room and you think there might be some high ranking masons, say 'widows son', and watch the ears perk up. Speaking of freemasons, I pulled a little

excerpt from a book written by one. As mentioned in the previous chapter, most high ranking masons worship Lucifer. There are a lot of valuable gems in their writings, but if you get into freemason literature, take it with a grain of salt. This book is called 'The Book Of Hiram' pg. 89-*According to both the Old Testament and Freemasonic ritual, Solomon was unable to build his Temple with his own designers and so enlisted the help of Hiram , the Phoenician King of Tyre, and his master builder, also called Hiram.* To reiterate, the 'chosen people' of God who 'helped build the pyramids' needed someone with superior building knowledge to complete Solomon's Temple, The House Of God. The King of Tyre also built David's house many years prior. Hence, they had a relationship with and helped God's chosen people accomplish specific tasks for nearly a century. They traded with them and gave them supplies necessary for their advancement as a people, all during the height of the first Israelite empire before they fell to idolatry. God sent an Angel (Melchizedek) down to give his heavenly priesthood to Abraham. Does it make more sense that God let a man from another nation build his house or a heavenly being? Outsiders weren't even allowed to enter the temple once it was completed.

I'll quote the Book Of Hiram a few times throughout this chapter because Hiram the King Of Tyre and Hiram Abif are essential historical figures within freemasonry. While I'm sure some truth is hidden, we can look within it to find Biblical consistency. This is on page 17 of the Book of Hiram, and they're talking about the rituals the masons have to go through when advancing to the following degree. It looks like this ritual coming up is one of the last

they have to do before becoming a 3rd degree master mason. *'In this degree, the most important section takes place in the east, between the two pillars of Boaz and Jachin that once marked the extremities of the sun's passage north and south at the solstices in from of the Temple of Yahweh in Jerusalem. Here the candidate is told the story of the murder of Hiram Abif, who , it is revealed ,was the architect of King Solomon's Temple some three thousand years ago. Strangely, the Worshipful master makes reference to this otherwise unknown individual as though the average person should be aware of him when he says to the candidate: ... the annals of freemasonry afford a glorious example in the unshaken fidelity and untimely death of our Grand Master Hiram Abif, who lost his life just before the completion of King Solomon's Temple, at the construction of which as you are doubtless aware, he was the principal architect. '*

This freemason literature saying Hiram Abif died is most likely a deception. If Hiram Abif indeed was the son of an Angel, and they know the true identity of Hiram Abif, there is a zero percent chance that information would be made known to the public or even most of the freemasons. On the contrary, these deceptive people would most likely emphasize his death in literature available to the public. Hiram Abif, the widow's son, is obviously an important figure within freemasonry. To use a little deductive reasoning, freemasons are all about Lucifer, who they call the light bearer, and Lucifer was a Nephilim; he is the son of Satan, as I covered in the last chapter. We must ask ourselves, does it make more sense that these Nephilim worshipping and fallen Angel worshipping freemasons

would place a regular man on such a high pedestal, or does it make more sense that this Hiram Abif was more than a man? I know what I think, but I'll leave that to you. We know that the sons of Angels were giants, but we don't know if all of the Nephilim were giants. We can't prove that one way or the other. It is possible that some of them just had a heightened intellect, but since this can't be confirmed Biblically, we'll move on to the King of Tyre.

The Anointed Cherub passage is verse 11-19. We have a good amount to unpack, but I will make this as simple as possible. Here are a couple of texts from Chapter 27, verse **3.....O Tyre, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.....**; Verse **11...they have made thy beauty perfect,..** When describing the Anointed Cherub, the phrase 'perfect in beauty' is one of the main phrases that lead people to think the Cherub is Satan; yet the city of Tyre is described with nearly identical words, yet no one takes these verses as symbolic. It stands to reason that a beautiful Angel, a king, would create a beautiful city. Chapter 27 talks about how influential and revered Tyre was by all the surrounding nations. Chapters 26-28 all have a similar feel because the language and the adjectives are consistent throughout. If perfect in beauty is not metaphorical, if the city of Tyre is not metaphorical, how can one conclude that the King Of Tyre is metaphorical?

The Bible has been called the most well written book by numerous scholars. Yet, a rookie author would not make the structural mistake of relaying information to the reader in this way: Non-symbolic to non-symbolic to non-symbolic to symbolic to non-symbolic would be considered

amateur at best. If one were to use that format, the describing words would have to be different from all surrounding verses; otherwise, the reader would have no way to separate them, yet most adjectives are the same throughout. Was the Word of God written by a novice? Here's a verse from chapter 26 for more context. **26:12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.** Again, similar language. Yet one is supposedly symbolic, and the other isn't.

One of the main arguments that this Cherub is Satan is that the text says he was in the Garden of Eden. Is it possible that there was more than one Angel in the Garden of Eden? Let's take a look at a text from **Ezekiel 31:8-9** **The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.⁹ I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.** No one talks about Chapter 31, even though it uses far more descriptive language than Chapter 28. If we are looking for a description of an Angel distinct from the other Angels, look no further than Chapter 31 of Ezekiel. Most pastors will lead people to think they are talking about the nation of Assyria or Pharaoh here, if they brush on it at all. Does it make sense that the nation of Assyria was in the Garden of Eden? You can see the language and the poetry yourself. There is nothing special about chapter 28

compared to the surrounding chapters, but what will really bake your noodle is that chapter 31 of Ezekiel is actually describing Satan. Chapter 31 talks about a fallen Angel called The Assyrian, who is mentioned 13 times in the Bible. I will dive into this in the next chapter, but I'm going to wrap up this King Of Tyre situation first. Here's a couple more sentences from this Book Of Hiram.

From page 99- *We discovered that Hiram, king of Tyre, was far better suited than King Solomon to be an early Grand Master of Freemasonry, and his engineering and building skills earned him his key place in Masonic ritual.* So it wasn't just Hiram Abif who was the master mason; it looks like the King of Hiram was a good builder in his own right and maybe even better than Hiram Abif. When Hiram Abif was called a widow's son, the verse also says that his father worked in brass; we can't rule out the Anointed Cherub.

The King of Tyre built an artificial island in the middle of a bay for defense and other reasons. Here's my last quote from the Book Of Hiram. From page 92- *The problem of supplying the man-made island with water was also solved with breathtaking ingenuity. There were no springs to spurt fresh water from the rock that King Hiram chose for his foundations, and when the site was excavated the archeologists assumed that the city must have depended on rainwater cisterns to supply drinking water for the city, if ever it was under siege. But they were wrong. Hiram was a far more sophisticated engineer than that. Using breath-holding divers, the Phoenicians located freshwater springs gushing out of the seabed and affixed funnels where they entered the salt water. The drinking water was driven*

upwards by the pressure of the outflowing spring and the water fed through a network of leather pipes to where it was needed. Amazingly, the Greek geographer Strabo recorded how the system continued to work almost nine hundred years later. Hiram's civil engineering projects were built to last.

None of that sounds like it was possible to do at this juncture in history. We can't build something of that quality that would last 900 years today. And breath-holding divers? He probably even rigged up some 3000 year old oxygen tank, or his half angelic children can hold their breath for quite a while. And to quote the Book of Enoch again, **8:1 And Azazel taught men to make swords, and knives, and shields, and breastplates, and made known to them metals of the earth and the art of working them, and bracelets, and ornaments, and the use of antimony, and the beautifying of the eyelids, and all kinds of costly stones, and all coloring tinctures.**

If you've ever watched a single episode of Ancient Aliens, you know that some of the architecture and tech from our history doesn't make any sense. If you didn't already know, I'm here to tell you that Angels advanced the human race, and many of those were bad ones, but God sent down at least two, if not more, of the good ones: Melchizedek, and His Anointed Cherub, the King Of Tyre, who helped the Israelites, and much of that part of the world; this Anointed Cherub eventually got seduced by this world and Satan, as many of God's Angels did.

More times than not, the Bible says what it means and means what it says. We know that a third of the Angels fell from Heaven; assuming this chapter is about Satan is akin

to saying God didn't create other Angels, whom He was proud of and deemed perfect, that also fell. The Anointed Cherub being in Eden is also not unique per Ezekiel 31. There is no way to prove if there is more than one anointed Cherub. Saul was anointed then, David. Does it not stand to reason that more than one Angel could be an anointed Cherub if more than one human were anointed? There is not one verse in the description of the Anointed Cherub in which we can confidently say those exact words, punishments, or compliments couldn't apply to another Cherub or, possibly, even a higher ranking Angel.

Ezekiel 28:16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence.. Let's see if we can find some scripture that helps us to understand this verse. **Ezekiel 27:13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market. 27:24 ... chains also were among thy merchandise.** It looks like the Cherub of Tyre involved himself in the flesh trade. That could be considered violence, among other things, and I can't imagine God was too happy about that. I've seen a documentary that seemed conclusive that the ancient Phoenicians, of which Tyre was most likely the leader, were heavy into child sacrifice; plenty of civilizations got involved in sacrificing babies to fallen Angels or Nephilim.

Verses 14 and 16 talk about the Holy Mountain of God; verse **16,....I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God....** The word profane in the verse means 'irreverent to any sacred thing,' which means he won't be allowed back in Heaven. He has lost his seat at the table, for lack of a better term. I'm 80 percent sure that 'stones of

fire' is poetic for the creation of man, and it seems clear that Angels were created before man was created, so that only hints at what we already know about Angles.

Another piece of evidence concerns the word covereth, as in, 'Anointed Cherub that covereth.' Covereth is 5526 in the Strongs: cakak, which means entwine or join together. Almost like he covereth Israel; he joined them to build the Temple and make them a stronger nation. The words cover, covered, and covereth; while they are all different words to us, they can be 5526 in the Strongs. 'Cakak' isn't an overly common use in the Bible, and I noticed a pattern when I looked them up. **Exodus 37:9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy seatward were the faces of the cherubims.** There is an example of 'cakak,' the same word used in Ezekiel 28:14. It appears as cover in our language, even though it is still cakak in the original, and it is used while talking about Cherubs, **1 Chronicles 28:18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the Lord.** Covered here is cakak, which is also used when describing Cherubs. The word 'cakak' is used in accordance with Cherubs multiple times, including the 'so called' Satan description. Are all these Cherubs, Satans? They're all Cherubs; perhaps they're little golden Satans atop the Arc of the Covenant.

The Bible implies that there are thousands upon thousands of Angels. If a third of the Angels fell from heaven, it stands to reason that a good amount of those

were Cherubs, and it stands to reason that they were beautiful in the eyes of God and covered with gems and everything else mentioned in this chapter, minus the anointed part. I think this Cherub was referred to as anointed because God chose him to go to Earth and turn Tyre into a great nation to use that nation to help the progress of the Jews (2 Chron 8:2), and then the Cherub messed up and started 'enjoying' this world of men; seems to happen to a lot with beings that have free will.

Whether Solomon or any of the Israelites knew they were dealing with a Cherub is unclear. I have a feeling that Solomon, in all his wisdom, did, and the fact that the freemasons put Hiram Abif and the King of Hiram on such a high pedestal leads me to believe that there is some documentation out there that can prove their true identity as well. Either way, the Anointed Cherub is not Satan. The Anointed Cherub was a Cherub just like the Bible says he was, and I have the odds Of Satan being a lower ranking Angel, by using logic alone, right at zero percent. The amount of evidence a pastor can give to prove that the Anointed Cherub is Satan is zero; there is not one scrap of evidence to prove that ridiculous theory. While I can't conclusively say that everything I just said is right, I have far more evidence to prove my case, and you won't be able to prove me wrong by using the Bible alone.

I bought one of those 21st century King James Bibles to see if I could recommend it to people who want a more manageable read. This particular Bible would put the chapters typically studied in an oversized print; most of the Bible was in regular print, and the stuff that almost no one studies, about 1 out of every 10 or 15 chapters, would be in

a smaller print. Ezekiel 31, A chapter that is definitely about 'A' Satan, and possibly 'the' Satan, was considered not worthy of a regular sized print.

9

The Assyrian

Chapter 31 of Ezekiel is a perfect example of how the people behind the scenes manipulate the church's interpretation of scripture. The whole world 'knows' that Ezekiel 28 is about Satan, and a mere three chapters later is a far more likely description of Satan. The amount of irreverence to try and convince people of a lie when the truth is right in front of their faces is astonishing; the fact that it worked is ludicrous. This tactic of convincing people to believe lies when the truth should be evident is a common practice of these people.

Take the Covid situation, for instance; the evidence that pointed toward the Covid narrative being hogwash was extensive. Flu cases dropped approximately 96 percent the year Covid hit; these same flu statistics were consistent for over a decade. Most people didn't even bat an eye at that crucial piece of information. I'm not going to get sidetracked with Covid; if you're reading this book, you probably have a good foothold of these people's malice. I'm simply trying to convey that the deception these people spread through the church mirrors how they spread lies in all areas of life.

The word Assyrian is used exactly thirteen times in the Bible which is likely not a coincidence (The KJV is the only Bible I've come across to get this right.) I've already explained some of the significance of the number 13 in the Lucifer chapter. Twelve of those uses are prefaced with

'the,' as in 'the Assyrian'; the thirteenth is 'O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger,' which is the same format as 'O Lucifer, the son of the morning.' The only passage that talks about 'the Assyrian' where it is clear that the Bible isn't referring to a nation is **Ezekiel 31:9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.** The Assyrian is used in verse three of this chapter and every following verse in chapter 31, when the pronoun 'he, him, or his' is mentioned, the Assyrian is referenced. Since trees can't show envy, the word trees is poetic for something; in this case, it is Angels. The nation of Assyria was never in Eden. According to the Bible, the only humans in Eden were Adam and Eve, so Angels are the only option that makes sense. The only other option is that the verse says literal trees showed envy. To prove that theory, we would need a precedent of trees showing emotions in the Bible, and I can't find any. The fact that the option of trees showing emotions is nonsensical is a factor as well. However, before we get into the meat of this topic, let's get a few fundamental linguistic precedents out of the way.

In many of the verses involving the Assyrian, the pronouns of he, him, or his appear following the use of the Assyrian. These masculine pronouns are interesting because when nations are given pronouns in the Bible, they are typically feminine. Here are a few examples. **Jeremiah 50:35 A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the Lord, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men. Jeremiah 51:4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets. Jeremiah 3:8 And**

I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also. Ezekiel 16:57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise thee round about. The Earth itself is referred to as a her as well. **Deuteronomy 11:6 ... how the earth opened her mouth...** Babylon, the Chaldeans, Israel, Judah, Syria, and more are called 'her'.

Assyria or Assyrians, specifically, are never referred to with a masculine or feminine term. As I mentioned earlier, I believe that every single word in the English King James Bible is the exact word that God wanted on paper. It is no coincidence that the pronouns his, him, or he only appears when 'the Assyrian' is used and not with the word 'Assyrians' or 'Assyria.' Why are many other nations referred to as a her? Why are the Assyrians or Assyria not given pronouns at all, but 'the Assyrian' is? All but one of the uses of 'the Assyrian' work as a nation and entity, so this is challenging to decipher and understand.

Another book in the Bible that may help you to understand the separation of 'the Assyrian' and 'the Assyrians' is Hosea chapters 11 and 12. Both terms are used, and both have a different feel. Common sense has to factor in here as well. If God is referring to the Assyrians when His prophets write 'the Assyrians', wouldn't it stand to reason when the prophets wrote 'the Assyrian', they are referring to something different?

As you may recall, when referring to the Morning or the Assyrian, I never called them the Devil or the Dragon of Revelation. I referred to them as 'Satan' or 'A Satan.' Satan means adversary, and there is most likely more than one. (The Book of Enoch says there are five high level Satans.) The story taught in Sunday School when we were kids is that 'The Satan' was the most beautiful of all the Angels before he became the Devil. While this does seem to fit with the description of the Assyrian in Ezekiel chapter 31, we can't put our trust in the stories of man if the Bible cannot verify them. The only name we can confidently give the Devil as of now is the Dragon, the Serpent, or Satan.

The church believes the King of Tyre is used to disguise Satan in chapter 28. In chapter 31, Pharaoh is used to disguise Satan. Egypt is commonly used throughout the Bible symbolically for those who oppress Israel (Gen 46:34.) Since Satan is the leader of those who oppress Israel, using Pharaoh symbolically for Satan makes sense, whereas the King of Tyre doesn't.

We will be searching for whether we can link the Assyrian with the Dragon of Revelation. **Ezekiel 31:3 Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.** The poetry of trees, boughs, rivers, branches, and waters appears throughout the entire chapter. Chapters 29 through 32 involve Pharaoh; whether literal or symbolic, Pharaoh is mentioned in these four chapters as Tyre is in chapters 26-28. The language in chapter 31 is unlike any of the surrounding chapters. While rivers or waters appear in the following chapter, it is in a different context, but the

symbolism of the cedars, the trees, and the shadowing shroud are unique to this chapter. Now that we know that the structure of a potential hidden meaning isn't nonsensical, we can begin.

I recommend reading this chapter for yourselves, but every time he, his, or him is used, the passage talks about the Assyrian. There are some 'hers' involved in this chapter, but in this hidden text, that pronoun refers to 'the deep,' who I won't confuse you with until we have figured out what we can about the Assyrian. Verses 7-9 **Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.**

Eden and garden of God are the exact terms used in the passage about the Anointed Cherub, and they have the same capitalization; hence, both passages refer to the same place. Garden of God, in that exact order, is only used three times in the Bible, once in Ezekiel 28 and twice in Ezekiel 31. In Genesis, the garden is called the Garden of Eden. Still, since God is kind enough to mention Eden, we can at least assume they are close. Genesis describes Eden as the whole area and the garden is in the east of Eden; there's a good chance the garden of God is synonymous with Garden of Eden. Either way, the Assyrian and the Anointed Cherub were both invited to this party.

In verse 3, the Assyrian is compared to a cedar in Lebanon, which are commonly used in the Bible when referring to something great. **2 Kings 14:9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife...** In this verse, we have a precedent of a king referring to himself as a cedar in Lebanon; hence, this term can be used poetically for many things.

The cedars of Lebanon are commonly used in the Bible, and it is clear they are great big trees. We also know that God uses trees symbolically. For example, the fig tree is sometimes used poetically for the nation of Israel, and olive trees can represent the two witnesses in Revelation. Cedar trees and fir trees were used to build the House of the Lord and the Kings house per 1 Kings 10-11. Using them symbolically for Angels who live in the actual House of the Lord goes hand in hand. If this verse uses trees metaphorically for Angels, and the Assyrian is a cedar of Lebanon, that would put him in the class of the highest ranking Angel, cedars, being the greatest of all the trees. Cedars of Lebanon being symbolic of Angels isn't unique to this verse; there are a few more instances of cedars referring to Angels.

There is one verse outside of Ezekiel 31 that I should be able to explain clearly that cedars of Lebanon are symbolic of high ranking Angels. We spent a lot of time breaking down Isaiah 14 and the true identity of Lucifer. I saved the first part of that parable because it connects beautifully with Ezekiel 31. God tying the two chapters together that describe Satan, and Satan's son, sounds like something God

would do. He always gives us the truth if we look hard enough. It is such a beautiful Book. How the Bible ties itself together with these two chapters is impressive. First, let's look at Ezekiel 31:8 one more time **8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.**

As mentioned in the first chapter, the Archangels are most likely the highest Angel, then Seraphim, and then Cherubim. If we replace cedars with Archangels, it would not only mean that the Assyrian was an Archangel, but the poetry of 'the cedars in the garden of God could not hide him,' would mean that amongst the other Archangels, such as Michael and Gabriel, the Assyrian somehow stood out. Then to keep with the continuity of the poetry, that would make the Seraphim the fir trees and the Cherubim the chestnut trees. The only other Angel mentioned explicitly in the Bible is the Ophanim. Since they have the similitude of a vehicle, they are likely separated in some way from the three primary levels of Angels.

Ezekiel 31 and Isaiah 14 are two of the most misdiagnosed passages in the Bible. The fact that God tied them together for us most likely means God knew the world would misinterpret these scriptures, and He tied them together so His elect could understand their true meaning. The proverb about Lucifer starts in verse 4 of Isaiah 14. In the Lucifer chapter, we only covered verses 12 and on. **Isaiah 14:6-9 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.⁷ The whole earth is at**

rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.⁸ Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.⁹ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. Not only do fir trees not rejoice, but I've never heard any tree say, "Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us." This whole proverb is centered around Lucifer, as we have already covered. If you dig deep enough, you will find a nugget or two in many of these supernatural chapters. To keep with the poetry and continuity of Ezekiel 31, the fir trees here are Seraphim, and the cedars are the Archangels. Not only does this make it clear that Angels were pleased when God finally 'cut' Lucifer down, but this gives us more insight into Lucifer. He must have been one bad mama jama for the Archangels and the Seraphim to feel a sense of relief at his demise. Not to get too far off track, but if you ever get into Greek mythology, which is a decent way to get more insight into the Nephilim and the Angels of old, some of those titans were defeating gods; Kratos for example. Titans are akin to Nephilim (for the most part), and Angels (fallen or not) are akin to gods; lowercase g.

Ezekiel 31:8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty. The branches may be poetic for the Angels who were directly under him, but I will touch on this in a bit. The context makes it clear that the other Angels were not as

good as him in some way. Thankfully, the last sentence makes it pretty straightforward for us. 'Nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.' 'Trees' has to mean all the Angels as a whole, either implying more different kinds of Angels or simply referring to the three types explicitly addressed. The Assyrian being a cedar while being separated from the other cedars in the first part of the verse, all lines up and has continuity. Despite the Bible being poetic in this chapter, the Bible says what it means and means what it says.

The Sunday School story is that Satan was the most beautiful Angel, and all the other Angels envied him. Verse 9 clearly says that all the Angels envied him. Sunday school told us that he started to think too highly of himself and was consumed by pride, then he turned into Satan, and God had to have his other cedars of Lebanon take care of him; verses **10-11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.** Verse 10 checks out with the Sunday school story. Verse 11, on the other hand, does not check out. Satan being delivered into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen doesn't make sense if we are talking about Satan. That leaves us with three possibilities. God is referring to Himself as the mighty one of the heathen, but there is zero precedent for that, so that can't be it. There is another more powerful Angel than the Assyrian, and considering the description we just read lifting him up,

that seems unlikely. The third option, however, is that God's disguising of this verse is exceptionally clever, and I imagine I will lose a few of you, readers, here.

When dealing with scripture of this format, one thing to look out for are verses that say, 'Thus sayeth the Lord' or something along the lines of that. When those words are spoken, the Bible often switches who is being talked about. In this chapter, we go from the Assyrian, to Pharaoh, then back to the Assyrian. God consistently makes the revealing chapters very hard to understand. Verse 10 disguises this technique extremely well. While reading verse 10, if you are in the know anyway, it sounds like a dead match for the Satan description, and then it all falls apart in verse 11. I don't know how many pastors nowadays look outside the box for scripture that isn't deciphered yet and try to come to their own unbiased opinion. Still, I imagine a few pastors who got to this verse and hit verse 11 gave up and settled on the Cherub being Satan because they couldn't crack this. The mighty one of the heathen is Babylon, by the way.

At the start of verse 10, we have a 'thus saith the Lord.' We go through five total verses with no more talk of Eden or the garden of God or the deep, which will factor in later. None of the specific trees are listed. There are no cedars, firs, or chestnut trees talked about. God kept with the theme of the poetry and stayed consistent with the tree symbolism because, of course He did. Come verse 15, we've got a 'thus saith the Lord,' and we're back to the Assyrian. Eden comes back, Lebanon comes back, and even the deep comes back.

Ezekiel 31:15-18 Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained

the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.**16** I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.**17** They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.**18** To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword. **This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.**

Grave in verse 15 means Sheol in Hebrew. The end of the verse 15 is saying that all the good Angels were sad when Satan decided to defy and was punished by God. I'll touch on the poetry surrounding 'the deep' in the next chapter. **16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.** The first part of this verse would lead us to believe that there were nations on the Earth when Satan fell; we will discuss this soon. 'Cast down to hell' references when Jesus said in **Luke 10:18, And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.** Then, the verse talks about all

the Angels that followed him being cast out with him. 'All that drink water' can mean a couple different things: It's either referring to humans who die and go to hell, or it's a little more fun than that. It could be poetic for the Nephilim that died in the flood; I'm leaning toward that latter. The tricky part of this text is the word 'comforted.' Comfort is one of the last words that comes to mind when I imagine what hell would be like. Comforted is 5162 in the Strong's; it translates to Hebrew as 'nacham'. The definition is: breathe strongly; to be sorry; to pity, console, or rue or to avenge (oneself); comfort; repent. A few of those fit just fine; I imagine most sent to hell will feel sorry or repent once they're actually in hell. The word 'comfort' is another deterrent; these revealing passages are not supposed to be easy to crack.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen. 'Slain with the sword' could mean a couple of things as well. It could be referring to humans that go to hell, or referring to Angels and Nephilim that died on the Earth. God said, about the Anointed Cherub, '**and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth,**' and we know that Alexander the Great eventually killed this 'King of Tyre,' and he most likely killed him with a sword (more on this in a different chapter). Slain by the sword is also used in the surrounding chapters, but if you look at the verses where 'slain by the sword' occurs in back-to-back verses, it seems pretty clear that two different groups are being talked about. The passage we are covering, in verses 17 and 18,

doesn't make two separate groups known. From this I deduce that one of the two 'slain by the swords' may be poetic for something supernatural. The rest of 17 is poetic for the Angels who 'worked' for Satan.

Verse 18 mentions 'the nether parts of the Earth, while the words hell, pit, and Sheol are used earlier. Whether hell is destined and Sheol is physical, I know not. Whether the fallen Angels reign from Sheol and the uncircumcised, which is poetic for heathens, are in the same place, I know not. Hell, Sheol/grave, pit, and nether parts of the Earth are likely not all referring to the same place. I'm positive that an inner Earth situation is going on (Rev 5:13;) maybe one of those refers to Agartha, but I can't be sure. This verse does make it sound like Satan is in hell, though, but we know from the Gospel and parts of the OT that fallen Angels can influence the world.

In Exodus 20:4, while giving the 10 Commandments, we are told not to make any graven images of beings that are beneath the Earth. This leads me to believe that Angels who have been sent to Sheol, the pit, hell, or the nether parts of the Earth can still impact this realm. When the Jews told Jesus that he was casting out demons via Beelzebub, we learn definitively that fallen angels still have power on Earth. Also, Jesus called the Devil the prince of this world, so we know that wherever he is, he is still running the show in our realm.

The passage's last sentence about Pharaoh and his multitude is poetic for the Devil and his Angels. As already discussed, Egypt is commonly used to represent those who oppress Israel. Poetically, that would make Satan the

Pharaoh of Egypt. While I didn't break down the whole passage and may have left you with more questions than answers, some of this will make more sense toward the end of this chapter. If you try and break this down yourself, the first nine verses are about Satan pre-fall, 10- 14 are about Babylon and Egypt, and 15 and on are about Satan's fall and after his fall. The end of the Babylon section and the Satan section both ending with 'nether parts of the Earth', also makes it relatively clear they are separated in some way.

The evidence is stacking up in favor of the Assyrian being the Devil. If only there were a connection, even one, to the Dragon, this would all become so much more clear. **Ezekiel 29:3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.** The phrase 'great dragon' appears two and a half times in the Bible; great red dragon, which refers to the Devil, doesn't get a whole point because I prefer exacts when deciphering scripture, and the other refers to the Devil in the Book of Revelation. There isn't one king, ruler, judge, or anyone like that called a dragon in the entire Bible, aside from Satan and Pharaoh in this verse. Ezekiel 26-28 would be considered the Tyre section of Ezekiel. Chapters 29-32 would be regarded as the Pharaoh section of Ezekiel. What are the chances that we go the entire Bible without a ruler being referred to as a dragon, then right amid a disguised Biblical passage that is talking about Satan, in the same section of the chapter, the term 'great dragon' is used to refer to the same person that God used to

disguise his description about Satan? That coincidence is right near the zero percentile if you ask me.

With every answer, another question arises. If the Assyrian is the Devil, then who is the Morning in Isaiah 14? Many fallen Angels created many giants, and those giants made many more, but Lucifer stands in infamy. Hiram Abif, a son of an Angel, is well received by the occult but not to the level of Lucifer. Besides the Devil himself, no one receives more praise from the occult than Lucifer. Lucifer defied God and broke the world. Lucifer very well could have been the primary catalyst behind the flood. Could an entity such as this have come from the loins of a Beelzebub, Azazel, or some other fallen Angel that is not the Devil himself? Why would the Bible be sure to tell us that Satan had a seed?

Jesus is referred to as the Morning Star in Revelation. He is the Christ, Messiah, Savior, and has many more names. If Jesus can have the moniker of Morning Star, could not the Devil have the moniker of the Morning? The Devil isn't exactly the opposite of Jesus; for the opposite would have to be somewhat equal, and the Devil is nowhere near comparable to Jesus in power, might, or anything. Generally speaking, Jesus is our life, and the Devil is our death. In that sense, they are opposites. When reading all the verses that mention 'the Morning' or 'Shachar,' I felt it was the Devil; it sounded like the Devil, and Lucifer being the son of the Dragon makes perfect sense. The most powerful Angel having the most powerful son fits. God gives us hints throughout the Bible if we know how to look. Satan continually mimics God; creating

a father and son worship opposite to what we are supposed to do sounds precisely like something Satan would do.

In the same way, Jesus spoke in parables; not all of the Bible is for everyone to understand. God using the cedars and fir trees in the chapter about Satan and the chapter about Lucifer could mean one of two things. He is simply trying to clarify the description of Satan for those who can see, or he is telling us that there is a relation between Satan and Lucifer.

Isaiah 10:5 O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation. I believe this verse starting with 'O Assyrian' and Isaiah 14:12 starting with 'O Lucifer' is God giving us another hint. The following two verses give us a little more context: **Isaiah 10:6-7 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets. 7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.** Could it be in the Devil's heart to cut off many nations? Let's look at some of the verses we covered earlier that mention 'the morning,' knowing what we know now. **Job 38:12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place.** It sure sounds like God is commanding the Assyrian, the rod of his anger. **Isaiah 30:31 For through the voice of the Lord shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.** Dayspring for Job 38 is 'Shachar'; does that not sound like he lets Satan know his place? **Job 48:18 By his needings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the**

eyelids of the morning. This verse connected the Morning to Leviathan, which has the similitude of a dragon, and we just connected the Assyrian to the Dragon.

Whether you believe that the Dragon, the Morning, and the Assyrian are the same being or not, the evidence that insinuates that they are is substantial. I think they are all the same being, and all three are monikers for the Devil. Now that the identity of the Assyrian is made clear, more secrets are lying within Ezekiel 31, secrets that explain what the church doesn't want you to know.

Ezekiel 31:6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations. If I am right in saying that this verse is talking about the Devil, and I am, this would mean that Satan ruled over great nations or at least watched over them at one point in time; hence why the higher ups hide the truth about the Assyrian. Most of us know that fallen Angels came down to Earth and played god and did their fallen Angel thing, but there aren't many specific verses of the Devil, in particular, doing this. Few verses outside Genesis 6 touch on this topic at all. We can also deduce by the language of the first nine verses that Satan is in the good graces of God; this 'ruling' of nations by Satan happened before he fell, with the permission of God. The first mention we get of Satan in the Bible is the serpent in the Garden of Eden, and it is likely that Satan had already become Satan when he corrupted Eve. Verse six of Ezekiel 31 has to take place before Genesis 3 and the apple.

Genesis 1:27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. Adam wasn't created till chapter two, verse seven, yet God had already said he created man and woman in 'our image' (v26) before the Bible describes the creation of Adam. The church will have you believe that God is simply going into more detail from Chapter 1 to Chapter 2; this is not the case. Adam was not the first man created. He was the First man created with the bloodline that the eventual Messiah would come from, and he can be called the first man because he was unique to the other men, but people were living outside of the Garden of Eden when Adam was created. The word men is also used to describe the people that will be like Adam in Heaven in the Book of Revelation; saying he was the first man could mean he was the first created in the way he was created. Maybe the other men created were born to die like we are. **Genesis 2:7 ...and man became a living soul.** Maybe the other men weren't living souls, who knows.

When pastors explain the animals created in Genesis 1 and then again in Genesis 2, some will say that Genesis 2 is just talking about the animals in the garden and there were already other animals on Earth. Doesn't it stand to reason that the same principle would apply to the creation of man?

Genesis 4:15-17 And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.16 And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he

built a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. I haven't studied the Bible for nearly as long as many people, but how is this unclear? Who was God talking to when He said, "therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold," or who was the mark for? Who was Nod, or who named that city? Where did Cain get a wife from? There were supposedly no other humans on Earth; Seth wasn't even born yet. There is no reasonable deduction to this other than the Bible says what it means and means what it says. God said he created man and woman on the 6th day, and Adam was created after that. This is what the Bible says. Saying there were people on the Earth before Adam isn't unbiblical, on the contrary, it seems more Biblical than saying Adam was the first human? These unanswered questions are ways to keep people away from the truth. If Cain having a wife doesn't make sense, then people will question the validity of the Bible and stop looking to it for the answers. The church leaves common sense at the door, hence the lack of truth in the church.

The church will say that Cain married one of his sisters and had babies with her. The daughters of Adam and Eve aren't mentioned until **Genesis 5:4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters.** It sounds like this verse says that no daughters came until after Seth was born. Either way, there isn't a single verse of God condoning the marriage of immediate siblings. Abraham was married to his half sister, which later becomes forbidden in Leviticus. That could be construed as evidence for the church's argument of sister sex, albeit weak evidence. The Abraham

titbit is one of the few pieces of evidence I can find to justify believing that Adam was the first human created. There seems to be more Biblical evidence of people before Adam than Adam being the first.

The New Testament says that Adam was the first man, but if he was created differently than the men before him, then God could use this terminology and still be correct. White people are different from other races in many different ways; Google it. Ten is the number of divinity, and some of these ancient structures very well could be as old as Ten thousand years old. There's no telling how long the time period was between Genesis 1 and Genesis 2. I would guess either 4,000 years or 1,000 years. Seven is one of God's favorite numbers. This rodeo lasting 10 or 7 thousand years seems likely to me.

I have more to say regarding the humans of old, but before I do so, I want to talk a little more about Satan before Adam and Eve were created. I think the theory of the existence of men before Adam helps us understand Satan more. Ezekiel 31:6 leads us to believe that Satan ruled over men. In the book of Job, Satan goes to Heaven and talks to God, yet Jesus says he saw Satan fall from Heaven like lightning. There is a good chance the story of Job takes place before the creation of Adam. Does it make sense that after Satan became Satan, he was allowed to pop into Heaven and converse with God, per Job 1:6 ?

If the Book of Job was written before Adam, this gives us a glimpse at the character of Satan. This action of killing Job's family to prove a point to God that humans are not loyal hints at Satan's jealousy and disdain toward the human race. Jesus, in John 8:44, says, "**He was a**

murderer from the beginning." Beginning means beginning. Satan killing people before corrupting Adam does not go against the Biblical narrative. We know that Satan was in Heaven with God before he fell. Why would Jesus tell us Satan was a murderer from the beginning if it wasn't relevant to Biblical history? Jesus said nothing in vain.

Remember, in the story of Job, Satan kills Job's family with God's permission. Satan wanted to convince God that Job would forsake Him, so Satan asked God if he could do evil things to Job. God essentially said, get er done. Not to get too far off track, but the fluffy God of the Christian church is not the God of the Bible. You need to fear God, people. God is hardcore and is playing multiple-layer chess with all of us, or whoever He wants to might be more accurate. Anyways, 31:7 says, 'He was fair in his greatness.' Satan might have been a murderer from the beginning, but it looks like he was still a good ruler whilst he was actually in charge. I'm fairly certain that 'branches' in the passage refers to Angels and the nations they control that are directly under Satan; branches are used to represent Angels in a passage covered later in this book as well. It looks like Satan was the 'guy'; all the Angels looked up to him. God let him do his own thing, such as kill people, but Satan was a fair ruler nonetheless.

Satan ruled over Angels and men. Ezekiel 31 makes this pretty straightforward, especially once you begin to grasp the poetry, but I think the creation of Adam changed his standing. God told Adam to be the master of the Earth per Genesis 1:28. Prior to God creating Adam, Satan was the master of the Earth, and he got mad at God for letting 'one

of these lowly humans' take his position as ruler. I think this is when Satan became Satan. This would explain the break in Ezekiel 31 as well. The first nine verses are pre Adam; then we get a five verse break; the last four are post Adam. I think Satan was so angry at God for letting a human be in charge of 'his domain' that Satan felt he had no choice but to corrupt God's chosen human. This was most likely God's plan all along. God probably created Satan with a propensity to succumb to jealousy, much like humans.

God's plan from the beginning of the Earth was to form the Israel of God. He told us Himself that He knew the end from the beginning. The diamond cannot form without pressure. It looks to me like God used Satan like a fiddle to accomplish His eventual plan, and as far as I can tell, nothing has changed. Satan, however, still gets the blame for becoming Satan and becoming evil. It's not God's fault that He's smarter than Satan, but let's get back to the humans of old.

I need to use a little conjecture for this next part. First, let's talk about what we know. We know that God specified why there are different languages on Earth but didn't specify why there are different races. We know that God cares about bloodline; Judah would always be the bloodline of Jesus, and the half Egyptian by blood Ephraim would mix his blood amongst the Gentiles. The importance of blood is made clear when God included a Book in the Bible, the Book of Ruth, to let us know that David had Gentile blood running through his veins. We know that God chose who would inherit Heaven, written in the Book of Life, from the beginning, which means that some people

aren't and never will be. That's the kicks people; it is what it is. When I see all these heathens running around trying to have sex with kids, it makes more sense.

It's possible that when the 'pure bloods' had children with the original 6th day people, their lifespan would go down because they mixed. Adam lived to be 960 years old, and then, generation by generation, lifespan seems to drop, and become more erratic, little by little. Noah lived to be 950, but God said that Noah was 'perfect in his generations;' maybe Noah had a little bit more of that good blood in him, the blood that made Satan envious, the blood that would lead to the Messiah.

God makes it clear that he kills every man other than Noah and his family in the flood. I was hoping to find a loophole, but I'm not sure. We know there is an inner Earth; research Agartha if you don't. Jesus went inside the Earth to preach when He died; Jonah went there as well. I figured God hid some of the original 6th day people in inner Earth, but of course, God says, "**Everything that is in the Earth shall die,**" per Genesis 6:17. The only possible loophole I can find is **Genesis 2:17 ...for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.** God could say this and be correct because a day is as 1,000 years to the Lord, and Adam didn't live for 1,000 years. We wouldn't know of this rule if it weren't for other verses in other books of the Bible. Essentially, God can say something we won't understand without more Biblical context. I very well could be missing something significant here. Long story short, I have no idea how there are still different races of people. I'm confident my white family and I could spend 1,000 years breeding with white people in whatever climate, with

whatever food, and we would come out white on the other side.

We know that Nephilim still existed after the flood, and it seems like the cities built after the flood were springing up faster than the growth rate of a population would allow. Speaking of Nephilim, The book of Enoch and other apocryphal books lead us to believe that the Nephilim were involved in genetic mutations, hence where dinosaurs come from; the different races may be due to some tweaking with certain people's genes for centuries. The Devil just convinced billions of people to alter their DNA willingly by giving them a bologna vaccine, so we know that altering God's chosen DNA is something the Devil likes to do.

The Jews aren't worried about the Muslims, blacks, Indians, or essentially any race but the white people. They spend all their days trying to dilute the white race. They do this with wars, immigration, and whatever other means possible. I'm not an Aryan or anything like that, but deductive reasoning and knowing history leads me to believe that the white people, at least some of them, stem from Adam, Noah, Abraham, and so on. I think that over the millennia, this blood has mixed into all sorts of races, but it seems likely that God somehow put or hid other races on the Earth to make this place what it is today. I can't figure out how He did it, though. There could be something to 'the curse of Ham,' but that would be speculative as well.

I will say this: some of these Asian people in countries that are being persecuted have ten times the faith and conviction than most white Christians I have met, and I expect to meet some of them in Heaven. If there was a chosen race, they were destined to mingle with the

population. If God were to specify a chosen race in the Bible, the other races would feel left out, and doing something like that seems against the character of our loving God. While I would like to know the answers, and am leaning in one direction on this matter, in all reality, it's of no importance; Jesus came for all races.

One thing I am confident of: I don't think it is possible to prove what I just said isn't true biblically. I can't prove that all of it is true, but I can't prove that it isn't. Anyway, I'm not going any further with this; I have enough conjecture in the next chapter, and I want to keep this book as Biblical as possible. The deep is mentioned in Ezekiel 31 alongside the Devil, and that chapter makes the deep sound like an entity. Figuring out the Assyrian is the Devil is easy compared to figuring out who the deep is.

10

The Deep

I'll be using a lot of conjecture this chapter; forewarning....

The deep in Hebrew is 'thom .' It is 8415 in the Strong's, and the definition is nothing unusual. It means an abyss, the deep, main sea, or the subterranean water supply. When I look in the online Strong's research tool, it says that 'thom' is a noun that sometimes appears feminine and sometimes masculine, which makes perfect sense because, in the chapter that we will be referencing first, the deep is referred to with female pronouns. Before we look again at Ezekiel 31, let's look at a commentary on the book of Genesis by Victor Hamilton: *The word for deep in Hebrew is the word 'thom', and this is very similar to the Sumerian word, Tiamat. Further support for thom as a hebraic form of Tiamat is found in its association with a verb that can be applied only to human beings or animals. In several uses of thom, apart from Genesis 1:2, that occurs in a paragraph dealing with Yahweh's obliteration of superhuman monsters. The best example is Isaiah 51: 9-11 or a list of Yahweh's conquest, include Rehab the dragon, the seed, and the waters of the great deep.*

There is a book called Evil Spirits of Babylonia that says an entity named Marduk was the firstborn son of the deep; then it goes on to say some extremely blasphemous things. Since Victor Hamilton says that some uses of 'the deep' talks about superhuman monsters, they both come to a similar conclusion. Both these theories involve gap

theory, meaning there was a period between Genesis 1:1 and 1:2, when something happened, some form of creation that is not discussed in the Bible. Gap theory alone is possible, as I don't understand why the Earth was ever without form and void. I don't see why God would use that sentence unless He were trying to tell us something. The Earth being created perfect and not initially without form and void makes more sense to me. **Isaiah 45:18 For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord; and there is none else. Deuteronomy 32:4 He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.** God makes it clear throughout the Bible that He can do whatever He wants whenever He wants. When this is all over, God said He is going to make a new Heaven and a new Earth; maybe the process of Him doing this causes the Earth to be without form and void. Perhaps this isn't God's first rodeo; It most likely isn't. That being said, this is where my agreement ends with theirs.

The Evil Spirits of Babylonia seem to think that the deep is multiple creatures that not only inhabited this Earth before Genesis 1:2 but were androgynous. The theories of the deep being numerous creatures and Marduk being the first son of the deep conflict, as one theory leads us to believe the deep is singular and the other, the deep, is multiple. Not to mention, when reading any ancient literature or gnostic biblical commentaries and they start talking about androgynous gods or entities, it is more times than not, a red flag. The Jewish Zohar and many of these

gnostic texts believe the creator of all creation is an androgynous being, and the God of the Bible is yet another creation of this entity. All of this stuff is hogwash. Since I can't find any extra biblical literature to back up my theory, much like most of what I have written about, I will have to do this on my own. Before I started my summary of the deep, I wanted to include those references to clarify that I am not the only one who believes there is more to 'the deep' than a simple reference to the ocean or the waters. When reading through these commentaries, they seem to reference Genesis, Job, or the Psalms verses to make their point, which I will touch on too, but as we just found out regarding the Assyrian of Ezekiel 31, this chapter in Ezekiel is a chapter of secrets; secrets begging to be uncovered.

Ezekiel 31:4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent her little rivers unto all the trees of the field. We know that the 'him' here refers to the Assyrian. This verse makes it sound like the deep is in a higher position than the Assyrian. 'Set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants.' 'Set him up on high' could mean that the Assyrian was in a higher position than her, but since it says 'her rivers' and 'his plants,' and a river is greater than a plant, then it sounds as if the deep chose to set him where she wanted to set him. Since trees in this passage are referencing Angels, plants most likely represent the humans whom Satan was in charge of.

Another interesting part of this verse is where it says trees of the field; trees of the field is used again in the next verse. In verse nine, however, the poetry mentions the trees

of Eden. We have already established that trees are symbolic of Angels in this chapter. The fact that the trees are in the field and also in Eden leads me to believe that the field is referring to one place, and Eden is referring to Eden. **Ezekiel 31:15 Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.** The same thing happens in the back half of the poem. When the deep is mentioned, the trees are in the field, and then in verses 16 and 18, the trees are in Eden. Again, this is just an assumption, but I think the trees in the field were the Angels on Earth that ruled over the humans before Adam. And Eden, before God moved it to Earth, was in Heaven.

Genesis 1:2 And the Earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. Genesis 49:25 Even by the God of thy Father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb. The words womb and breast aren't conclusively referring to a female, but it is possible. John 1:18 mentions the bosom of the Father. The only thing that is androgynous in the Bible is some of the poetry. The fact that the deep is mentioned in the second verse of the Bible, and another verse says, 'the blessings of the deep,' leads me to believe that whoever the deep is, is important, and has been there

since the beginning. This led me to ask myself, Who else has been there since the beginning?

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. We know that Jesus is the Word, and we know that Jesus is the Life, for He told us so. In the Garden of Eden, there were two significant trees. There was the Tree of Life, and if Jesus is the Life and our salvation to be made pure again, as Adam was before sin, then what is the symbolism for the Tree of Knowledge? Wisdom is similar to knowledge. **1Corinthians 2:7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory.** Not only was the Book of Life written at the foundation of the world per Revelations 13:8, but wisdom was ordained before the world.

If you have read any of Solomon's writings (Proverbs 8), you know how vital wisdom is to our salvation. I think the deep is symbolism or possibly even a manifestation of wisdom or knowledge. Solomon continually refers to wisdom as 'her or she'. The Tree of Knowledge was of knowledge of good and evil. There is no evil in the Tree of Life. Wisdom can lead one to God or lead one away from God. Satan would not have fallen without wisdom, for wisdom is the beginning of free will. Verse four of Ezekiel 31 sounds like the Devil works for the deep. If the reason Satan fell was out of envy for the creation of Adam because the bloodline of Adam would lead to the Messiah who would light The Way to life, and Satan worked for the deep, then his actions of getting Eve to eat the apple from the tree of Knowledge has continuity with this passage in Ezekiel.

In the days of old, the goddesses Isis, Ashteroth, or Ishtar were among the most worshipped deities of their time. Killing babies and other evil acts were how the people worshipped these goddesses. The Catholic church has convinced over one Billion people to participate in goddess worship. When one of Jesus's disciples told Jesus that His mother and brother were coming, Jesus clarified that whoever follows His Father's Will is akin to His mother and brother. Either Jesus forgot to tell us to pray to His mother, or partaking in Mary worship is going against the teachings of Jesus. Civilization upon civilization has participated in goddess worship, and much of this evil is created by the fallen Angels to get people to break the commands of God.

I think that the deep, while not a part of the Godhead, if misunderstood, can lead people down the path of evil. I think the intentional lack of clarification regarding the deep is designed to get people to make assumptions regarding the identity of the deep. There is plenty of precedent of God testing someone or letting the Devil test someone, and when they fail, they pay the price; check out 1 Kings chapter 13 if you want a gnarly example (God didn't send the false prophet in that passage, despite liars saying He did.) This does not mean the Bible is flawed; many words have double meanings designed beyond most people's comprehension. It isn't impossible that while the words on paper are valid, they are designed to give the weak what they want. These gnostics when they see the deep with the pronoun of 'her,' while the fallen Angels planted the seeds, it gives gnostics some verification that there is a goddess

that is near equal to God or possibly even 'verifies' their blasphemies of the androgynous God.

The Word and the Life were manifested in the flesh and Heaven. Could there be a physical manifestation of wisdom or knowledge? In Matthew 11:19, Jesus refers to wisdom with the pronoun of 'her'. **Matt 11:19 ... But wisdom is justified of her children.** It doesn't seem that the deep is talked about as an evil entity in the Bible, so it is possible that when people partake in goddess worship, it is a deception by Satan to blaspheme the wisdom of God.

Let's have another look at Ezekiel **31:4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.** The verse still makes sense if you replace the deep with wisdom, but I wouldn't consider that proof.

Psalms 148:7 Praise the Lord from the Earth, ye dragons, and all deeps. Deeps in this verse is the same Hebrew word that we have been addressing. When I started this chapter, I explained how some people think that the deep is an entity pre Genesis 1:2. I would use Psalms 148 to prove their theory if I were them. It doesn't prove anything, but it makes their view possible. I think this verse is a carrot on a stick. It would be hard to prove this Psalm isn't poetic. Maybe deeps is poetic for wise people, and dragon for something else. There isn't enough information to make a clear assessment either way. As we learned when breaking down the Morning, there isn't an exact science regarding these word translations. God put some curve balls in the Bible that, no matter how hard we study, will require faith.

Jeremiah 44:18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. The queen of Heaven is mentioned in the Book of Jeremiah five times, and those are all the mentions in the Bible. John Calvin, who made the footnotes in the Geneva 1599 Bible, said, *"It seemeth that the Papist gathered of this place Salve Regina, and Regina caeli latere, calling the virgin Mary Queen of Heaven, and so of the blessed origin and mother of our Savior Christ, made an idol: for here the Prophet condemneth their idolatry."* What is very interesting about this queen of Heaven situation is that almost all her verses mention incense burning.

If we reference the book of 1 Kings, a few verses may tie in with this queen of Heaven. **1 Kings 3:3** **And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.** And, **1 Kings 22:43** **And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: nevertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.** Notice the wording when the verse talks about burning incense in high places. God says He is happy with them, but I get this vibe that He's not overly pleased about the incense. It seems as if this burning of incense in high places is a gray area, which is very strange. There aren't too many gray areas involving God that come to mind. He consistently says, if you understand the Bible anyway, 'this

is what I want, and this is what you have to do.' These aren't the only examples either. Nearly every time I read that a king was good in the sight of the Lord, it gets pointed out that they still burnt incense in high places and have the same tone of, 'You shouldn't be doing that.'

In the Book of Kings, most of the Kings turn to idolatry. Since there were so few good ones, is it possible that God figured 'close enough'? That doesn't sound right to me either. A decent amount of verses imply that the Jews were always meant to turn to idolatry; Solomon eventually went full boar into idolatry, but at this juncture of the chapter, he is still one of God's guys, but he was still Jacob, so he wasn't one God's guys, guys. If the queen of Heaven and the deep are the same entity, this is another reason that I'm feeling the carrot on a stick vibe.

As far as I can tell, the burning of incense was only allowed in the Temple or thereabouts for the Levitical Priesthood. Jesus never mentioned burning incense, and neither did Paul. The only mentions of incense after the birth of Jesus are visions in Revelation, where symbolism is likely. It seems as if the Jews of old took it upon themselves to burn incense in high places, and incense in general may be Levitical.

Another verse in 1 Kings seems pretty clear that God doesn't like incense in high places. **1 Kings 13:2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.**

(As I mentioned earlier, the Catholic church is an antichrist. John Calvin, who I quoted earlier, knew this, as did all the Reformers; it's no secret to people who dig deep enough. Since the Catholic church is all about the burning of incense, and they're all about the Virgin Mary, my common sense tells me burning incense is not an intelligent thing to do. I'm pretty sure God doesn't need us to send him our prayers via smoke and odors.)

We get more insight into this situation in **2 Kings 18:4** **He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.** Hezekiah, who was said to be right in the eyes of the Lord, is the one who performed this act. In reading Ezekiel 31, it is clear that there is some relationship between Satan and the deep, and Satan, in a way, is associated with the brazen serpent, all be it indirectly. We also know from the Book of Kings that the heathen were known for burning incense in high places, but these heathen did not burn incense to the brazen staff. God never told the Israelites to burn incense to this staff, and many times the Jews were corrupted by the traditions and gods of other nations. This act of burning incense to the brazen staff and the knowledge that incense are associated with the queen of Heaven is very interesting, to say the least.

There may be a darker meaning behind the brazen staff. The Jews didn't have a written Word at this point in history, at least not commonplace.. As discussed in Part 1, certain Bible verses are used by Satan to deceive the people; it seems God gave Satan 'an in' before the written Word as

well. Ephraim, God's firstborn of His true Israel, was amongst the Jews, and much like we can't form today without overcoming Satan, God, knowing the brazen staff would lead many down a dark path, had to give His Israel something to overcome. Much like Matthew 16:18, which is a 'carrot on a stick' for the elect to overcome, the brazen staff was necessary for the development of the true Israel. **John 3:14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.** Jesus was compared to the action of lifting the brazen staff, not the brazen staff itself. There is no relation between Jesus and the serpent. This is God telling us that through Christ and Christ alone is how to avoid spiritual death. The Jews died literally at the hands of serpents, which represent Satan. The Israel of God, without looking to Christ, will die spiritually and be delivered to Satan.

If you add or improvise to God's Word, you will unwittingly follow the serpent. The Catholic church and the majority of Christians have created their own personal Jesus, and doing so is akin to worshipping Satan. The Jews used the brazen staff to perform tasks not commanded by God; in doing so, they were worshipping Satan, unbeknownst to them or not. God knows the fate of the members of the Catholic church, as He knew the fate of the Jews who would worship other gods and pray to the brazen staff. He endures these lost souls so His dear children can find their way and become soldiers of God as they are meant to be. God does not change.

I don't think we have a direct Biblical connection to the deep and the queen of Heaven. However, we have two connections in Ezekiel 31 between Satan and the deep. The

brazen serpent, 'indirectly symbolic' of Satan, is connected to incense, which in turn, is connected to the queen of Heaven. We know that the deep isn't talked about as an evil entity per Genesis 49:25, and we have to assume the queen of Heaven is used to deter God's people. The Jews worshipping her without the approval of God makes this apparent. We don't know if the queen of Heaven is directly responsible for the faltering Jews or if Satan guided them to worship her, unbeknownst to her, whomever she may be.

I'm confident there is a connection between Mary worship, Diana of Rome, Ishtar, Isis, Astaroth, and The queen of Heaven. In Canaanite mythology, where the Jews picked up much of their idolatry, Baal has a wife, and Astaroth is that wife (maybe). I also came across Ishtar being referred to as the goddess of wisdom in an article I read. All these goddesses in whatever civilization they are in, other than Mary, are all aligned with sexuality and child sacrifice. Ishtar, a more recent version of this goddess, would pride herself on turning men into women and vice versa. One thing that we can be sure about regarding the Jews is they are all about convincing men to be women and vice versa. When I'm trying to piece this situation together, I get an evil trinity vibe; The queen of Heaven, Satan, and Lucifer. The differences between how the Catholics worship Mary and how the ancient Jews worshiped any of these goddesses are pretty significant. That being said, you aren't going to convince many Americans to sacrifice babies and celebrate perverted sexuality, so if you're the papist, you have to take what you can get. If they consider these goddesses synonymous with the deep, I can't be sure. A fallen Angel getting people to sacrifice babies and

blaspheme God, convincing them that God's wisdom is a god above all gods, sounds like something Satan would do.

The pronouns of the deep, appearing as female most of the time, could be a trap to give the weak willed Jews a reason to falter. Jews thinking that they're more intelligent than others who can't figure out the truth while falling for a trap simultaneously seems like a Jewish thing to do to me. This next verse is the last mention of the deep in the Bible. **Habakkuk 3:10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.** This is the same Hebrew word deep we have been addressing. The fact that the very last mention in the Bible uses the pronoun 'he' instead of 'she' has to have some significance. The Assyrian is referred to as a 'he' in every instance. We have to ask ourselves: Why is the deep referred to as a male and a female?

The last mention of the deep being referred to as a male most likely means that the pronouns in all instances are poetic, and the Deep is something else. This is how I conclude that the deep and wisdom, which can be used for good and evil, may be one and the same. If wisdom was made manifest as the Word was, I can't be sure. Either way, the identity of the deep is not overly critical. Jesus never talked about any manifestation of wisdom. The Godhead is never anything more than the Father, The Son, and The Holy Ghost. So, while it is interesting, and I would rather know the truth of this topic than be in the dark as I now am, I'll be fine without figuring this out.

I almost left this chapter out of the book, but I decided to put it in just in case one of the readers can figure this out

and prove it with scripture. One thing is certain: Since I can't prove my theory with scripture, I won't preach it to people. My conclusion of the deep has the same Biblical evidence these pastors have for the Anointed Cherub being Satan or Lucifer being Satan, which is essentially none. Conjectures, 'possibilities of,' or 'sounds like,' do not equate to evidence, and don't confuse guessing with understanding poetry. You might be on to something if you find continuity in Biblical poetry.

You must prove something using scripture to preach it on the pulpit. The audacity of these pastors is beyond my comprehension. **Jeremiah 12:10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.** This is no different than what pastors have done today throughout the world. They have turned man's word into scripture or even Gospel. If anyone reading this knows a pastor who tells these lies on the pulpit, it would be kind of you to let them know what will happen to them. **James 3:1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.** This verse is saying that those who teach the Word, who teach it incorrectly, will receive a greater punishment in the end. This is precisely why I make it clear when I am using conjecture. I fear God far more than caring if someone thinks I know what I'm talking about.

PART 3

11

The Beast and the Whore

Forewarning: Much of this info is readily available, so I'm not going to spend too much time breaking it down. I'll point you in the right direction to research deeper at the end of the chapter.

It seems like the Devil has sprinkled just enough truth throughout all the religions to convince the people that they are right. The Muslims have their conviction; the Buddhists have their composure; Mormons, for the most part, seem to live their lives in the correct manner; the 7th Day Adventists have the Sabbath. It is funny but unfortunate that the Christians may be the farthest off. The Devil has convinced them, that by saying 'they love Jesus and are saved' that they will go to Heaven. Don't get me wrong, saying you love Jesus is a better start than praising Muhammad or any of these other false prophets or gods, but I do respect that most Muslims hold true to their book. Their book may be full of nonsense, but they don't let people tell them it is okay to ignore it because time has passed.

All these false teachings come from the Devil, as Jesus is the only Way. Jesus is the truth, and everything else is a lie. The Devil, the Great Dragon of Revelation, has his people carry out his will as God has His people carry out His Will. The true Israel, spiritual Israel, are God's chosen people, and the papist/Edom are the chosen people of the

Devil. As all these false religions come from the Devil, they are nurtured by the papist. In this current age, the papist has even created some false religions, including Islam, which we will cover soon. However, we can't give the papist all the credit; the Lucifer worshipping Jews have steered their fair share of people in the wrong direction as well.

The Bible tells us the Jews of Israel are the whore of Babylon, yet, like most of this book, this easily provable knowledge remains a mystery to much of the world. If God has let you understand this book, when you see how clear the identity of the whore of Babylon is, you will more profoundly understand that the Almighty has either spiritually blinded the majority of this world or allowed it to be blinded by the god of this world (2 Cor 4:4.) 'Great city' is mentioned ten times in the book of Revelation; nine of those mentions refer to Babylon: **Revelation 18:10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.** Revelation 18:21, 14:8, and 16:19 all make it clear that the great city in Revelation is Babylon.

Revelation 11:8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. We know that Jesus was crucified in Jerusalem. This means the great city is Jerusalem. If the great city is Babylon and the great city is Jerusalem, Jerusalem is Babylon. Considering Jewish-controlled Israel is but a fraction of what it once was, Jerusalem may represent Israel as a whole, which in

turn would mean that earthly Israel, Jerusalem, and Babylon are synonymous.

Revelation 11:8 says that the great city of Jerusalem is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt. **Jeremiah 23:14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness; they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.** I would call this a clear Biblical witness of God calling the Jews of Jerusalem, Sodom. And as talked about in the Assyrian chapter, Egypt is commonly used in the Bible to denote those who oppress God's people, those who oppress spiritual Israel. **Genesis 46:34 ...for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.** Egypt didn't literally hate shepherds; they had to farm and eat. This is an early example in the Word of God, letting us know that Egypt can be used symbolically for those who oppress God's people. We know those who preach the Word of God are called shepherds in the Bible. We also know that Jerusalem and the inhabitants thereof don't like those who preach Jesus. Acts 7:39 tells us the hearts of the Jews turned back to Egypt.

Revelation 17:3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 17:18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. I will talk about the beast after the whore of Babylon is made clear, but this verse clearly says the woman is the great city. Considering

Jerusalem is the great city, and Babylon is the great city, this would mean that Jerusalem, Babylon, and the woman are synonymous. Cities and countries are typically referenced with female pronouns throughout the Bible; Jerusalem is referenced with female pronouns multiple times; Lamentations chapter 1 talks of Jerusalem as if she is a menstruous woman. Hence, calling Jerusalem, Babylon, and the great city a woman, checks out Biblically. Now that the identity of Babylon is made clear, all that is left to find is the identity of the whore. Considering we know who lives in Jerusalem, this shouldn't be too difficult.

Revelation 17:1 ...great whore that sitteth upon many waters. Revelation 17:15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. The whore is a people who sit on many waters, which is talking about the Jews and their worldwide banking system. The Jews, who are citizens of Israel, occupy most of the countries of this world, or Biblically, many waters. The whore of Babylon is the Jews of Jerusalem. God frequently calls the Jews whore or harlot throughout the Old Testament. The whore of Babylon has three names written on her forehead. **Jeremiah 3:3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead.** This is one of the many verses in the Book of Jeremiah connecting the Jews of Jerusalem to the whore of Babylon.

As stated earlier, the great city may be Israel as a whole, but technically and Biblically, it's Jerusalem; we learn this in the Bible's last mention of 'great

city.' **Revelation 21:10 and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.** As covered thoroughly in the first part of this book, Israel has multiple meanings. God's people are spiritual Israel (Gal 6:16, Rom 9:6,) while the Jews are literal Israel, worldly Israel. There are spiritual children of Abraham (Gal 3:7) and literal children of Abraham. There is worldly Jerusalem; there is God's Jerusalem, Heaven Jerusalem. The first nine mentions of 'great city' refer to earthly Jerusalem; nine is Satan's number. The last mention, the tenth mention, the number of God's divine order, the number of completion and perfection, refers to Heavenly Jerusalem, where God's people, where God's Israel will reign.

1 Peter 5:13 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son. Church at Babylon means the Jews in Israel/Jerusalem who accepted Christ. Acts 8:1 and 11:22 refers to the church built by the Apostles as the church at Jerusalem. Babylon is hinting at the whore of Babylon. 'Together' as in 'elected together' means the Gentiles, who the letter was written to: **1 Peter 1:1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia.** 'Strangers' means foreigners. Whether Peter is hinting at Ephraim and Manasseh or all the Gentiles who follow Christ, I know not. James, for instance, wrote his epistle to the 12 scattered tribes; Peter wrote his to the Gentiles. Technically, the 12 scattered tribes are Gentiles, but Peter most likely specified 'strangers' in the beginning to disguise the hint to the lost branches of Ephraim and Manasseh at the end (Part 1 is

necessary to understand this paragraph.) Peter and all the apostles were from Israel; they lived in Israel and, for the most part, preached in Israel; their church was in Israel. In short, 1 Peter 5:13 says, the Jews of literal Israel/Jerusalem who follow Christ, and the chosen Gentiles, elected together, salute you.

There are only two mentions of Babylon in the New Testament outside of Revelation and Matthew (the mentions in Matthew are historical): 1 Peter 5:13, which we just covered, and **Acts 7:43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.** This verse is spoken by Stephen, who was full of the Holy Spirit (Acts 6:15), and tells us the Jews would be carried away to Babylon beyond Babylon. They were destined to turn worldly Jerusalem into Babylon. The Jews were destined to be the whore of Babylon from the beginning of the world. God promised us two or three witnesses to back up scripture. It's no coincidence that Babylon is used twice in the NT, and both uses are associated with born Jews.

The Jews were captive in Babylon for 70 years. The last Jewish temple was destroyed in 70 AD, 70 years after the birth of Christ, which is the exact amount of time predicted in the Book of Daniel 70 week prophecy. **Jeremiah 25:12 And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquity...** Babylon being punished after 70 years is akin to Israel/Jerusalem being punished 70 years after the birth of Christ.

Revelation 17:2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. Revelation 17:6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. Since God created this Earth, the most dangerous job is to be a true prophet of The Way. Jews killed followers of Christ after Jesus died, and I assure you, before the end they will be killing followers of The Way left and right. The passages that describe the whore are the exact reason the Jews have been kicked out of over 100 nations. They have all the money; they are even the bank for the Catholic church, which is by design.

The beast has been using the whore to accomplish their plan. **Revelation 17:3 ..and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.** The beast will eventually knock the whore off of his back: **Revelation 17:16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.** Before the beast kills the whore, the beast needs to give the people a common enemy, which will lead the beast to gaining ultimate control (The 10 horns are BRICs or whatever that group evolves into.)

Many people think that America is Babylon in Revelation, and I think this is partially right. The occult runs this country, and the Jews run Hollywood (research Babylonian symbolism in Hollywood.) The whore has three

names written on her forehead, one of which is 'Mystery'; I think this is modern Christianity. I'm unsure why the Whore would have three different names on her forehead if they didn't mean three different things. Maybe Hollywood is the Mother of Harlots. Babylon in Revelation is called Babylon because that is where the Jews became the Jews they are today, so they have to be the main figurehead behind Babylon (Russia has nothing to do with Babylon and the Muslims are one of the dragon's 7 heads.) The Jews hands are spread throughout this world, and they have incorporated Babylon into many things they touch. America being associated with Mystery Babylon feels right, but Babylon is the great city, Jerusalem. Whether America is 'Mystery' or not, I am sure they have another title in the Revelation, but to understand that, the beast needs to be understood.

The papist doesn't even disguise their identity. I think the Devil has to reveal himself for those who delight in truth, and the papist reveals themselves in their very name. They call themselves the vicar of Christ. In Latin, vicar means substitute, which is blasphemy; in Greek, it means anti. They call themselves the antichrist, yet the world still follows them. Vatican means divining serpent. Vatis means Diviner, and 'can' means serpent. The audience hall in the Vatican sits half in Vatican City and half in Italy. The design of the building is unmistakable for a snake head at which the chair of the Pope is at the mouth of the snake. The symbolism of being half in the Vatican and half in the world is symbolic of them encompassing the entire world with their deceit, and the Vatican is their throne.

The Roman Catholic church is Rome. When the Bible mentions Rome, it is talking about the same entity. Rome started killing followers of The Way almost immediately after Jesus's death and continued until Constantine's time. Constantine of Rome was the most significant human enemy to The Way in the history of our world. Constantine killed many followers of The Way until he eventually convinced people to damn themselves.

Before Constantine convinced the Christians he was one of them, the Roman emperors killed thousands upon thousands of true believers, and they killed them with style. Many of these martyrs were killed in front of a giant crowd, eventually leading to more martyrs. This never made sense to me, as it makes a lot more sense to take them out back where no one can see and kill them. I think God commanded Satan to do this. If you're in a crowd and see a man about to be burned at the stake, smiling and saying, 'I commend my spirit unto you, Father', many people are at the minimum going to look into it a little deeper.

Quote from Foxe's Book of Martyrs: *At Barre, great cruelty was used, even to young children, whom they cut open, pulled out their entrails, which through rage they gnawed with their teeth. Those who had fled to the castle when they yielded were almost hanged. Thus they died at the city of Matiscon; counting it sport to cut off their arms and legs and afterward kill them; and for the entertainment of their visitors, they often threw Protestants from a high bridge into the river, saying, "Did you ever see men leap so well."* I thumbed the book and picked out this account at random. If you want the proper amount of hatred for the

papist and respect for the true followers of The Way, I suggest you get yourself a copy. But I digress.

Constantine apparently saw a vision of a giant cross, which helped him win a battle and take control of Rome, yet none of his architecture has Christian symbolism. On the contrary, the arch of Constantine is filled with Mithraic symbolism. His statue, which has similitude to our Statue of Liberty, had the likeness of Apollo.

In Mithraism, Mithras was born on December 25th, and they celebrated 12 days of what we call 'Christmas.' The tinsel around the Christmas tree symbolizes Satan in the Garden of Eden. There are some Christmas to Nimrod connections as well. Christmas was not a thing for Christians until Constantine made it a thing. **Jeremiah 10:2-4 Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.³ For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.⁴ They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.** The passage says decorating a tree is a tradition of heathens, Right? Not to mention, Jesus was most likely born in the spring, probably on Passover, April 1st or the Lord's Day, to be exact. Luke 1:26 tells us that Gabriel came to Mary in the 6th month; 9 months later, it would be springtime. We are also told in Luke 2:8 that shepherds were tending to the flock at night at the time of Jesus's birth. Lambs are only born in the spring and ask any farmer; they only tend to the livestock at night during the birthing season. Convincing

people to follow traditions that go against the commands of God is precisely what an antichrist would do.

The Roman holiday Easter is even worse. Ishtar, the ancient goddess of Babylon was considered the goddess of fertility. They would have a big sex party and put up rabbit statues to raise their libido; this is where the term 'blank like a rabbit' originated, and they would take a bunch of babies conceived the previous year and sacrifice them. They would sacrifice the babies over eggs as eggs are a sign of fertility and paint the eggs with the blood of the babies. Maybe take a gander at the color of the White House's Easter eggs most years. This ritual would always occur the first Sunday, after the first full moon, after the equinox. This is precisely when Easter always is, as Easter and Passover don't always align. There's about a month difference between Easter and Passover in 2024.

There isn't a single verse in the Bible that says a little bit of idolatry is okay. There were millions of Jews before God lifted their protection and let them get invaded. 1 Kings 19:18 says only 7000 didn't bend the knee to Baal. Not all of these Jews were sacrificing babies. Some of them were following the traditions of other gods. I can't be sure of the exact number; it could have been as many as 20 million Jews living then. Biblically, there were about 5 million at the time of David, and they were invaded by Assyria nearly a couple hundred years later. That 7000 out of 20 million comes out to .00035 percent of the population that didn't bend the knee. Could this be a foreshadowing of things to come? Over 30 percent of the world say they worship Jesus.

I am not saying that you will definitely go to hell for putting up a Christmas tree, but I won't be partaking in anything that isn't Biblical, and if I had to guess, I would say it's considered idolatry and is a deal breaker. At the minimum, it's an unnecessary and disrespectful risk. **John 12:43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.** Constantine said he changed all these holidays and the Sabbath to distance himself from the Jews. Last time I checked, Jesus came to Earth as a Jew. Constantine stopped killing Christians because he convinced them to sin. There's no point in killing them if they will be meeting your boss shortly.

The Catholic church is the beast that comes out of the sea in Revelations 13:1. **Revelation 13:2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.** The Book of Daniel talks of four beasts: Lion, Bear, Leopard, and the ten-horned beast. This Beast in Revelation sounds like a consumption of all of them. Since Rome was the last of the four beasts in Daniel, it is clear that the beast out of the sea in Revelation is the same beast but evolved, for lack of a better term (Both beasts have 10 horns.) It has evolved into the Roman Catholic church and all that it encompasses. Revelation 13:5 says this beast will have power for forty two months, which is the same as 1260 days. One thousand two hundred sixty days means 1260 years; multiple verses clarify that a day represents a year. This beast that comes out of the sea,

which is synonymous with a populated area, receives a deadly wound but then is healed and regains his power.

In 538 AD, something called the Justinian Decree came into play. I pulled this next part right off the first search on Google. *Archaeological and historical original sources of Justinian and contemporaries of popes, biographer of Justinian and a commentator on Revelation (Oecumenius) are very revealing of these times and the shift or transition of what belonged to the Roman Empire handed over since 538 A.D. to the church and the papal function. The Code of Justinian was a persecuting instrument. Justinian upheld the supremacy of the papacy. He permitted through the Council of Orleans actions to be done on Sunday that Constantine prohibited like travel and preparation of food and cleaning the house. In Novellae CXLIV Justinian instituted a Seventh-day Sabbath persecution. He changed the times and laws ad hoc as his Novellae XLVI and coins of 538 A.D. (XII year) indicate. Private gatherings were persecuted. He had church-manual laws.*

538 AD is when the Catholic church fully formed into the Catholic church. The Roman empire was 'baptized' into the Roman Catholic church. The power that once belonged to Rome, which had already killed thousands, if not millions, of Christ Followers, joined and became the entity that we call the Catholic church today. This is when the papist gained their political power and became the beast of Revelation. Despite what Christians today will have you think, followers of The Way being legally persecuted for following one of the Ten Commandments is a big deal.

This gets really interesting when we get to 1798. In 1798, Pope Pius VI was dethroned by Napoleon.

Technically, this happened in 1796, but this Pope held on to power for as long as he could. In 1798, while refusing to give up his power, he was thrown in prison, and it is said that this was when they pulled the papist ring off of his finger. This was the deadly wound of the beast, or one of the heads of the beast anyway.

The Book of Revelation says that the beast would be wounded and then healed, and we are told that he would be in power for 1260 years. Wouldn't you know it, the dates of 538 and 1798 are precisely 1260 years apart. There's a zero chance that this was a coincidence, as far as I'm concerned.

In 1929, with the Lateran Treaty, is when the papist got their political power back, and as we know from Daniel, the term beast is synonymous with having political power. However, in 1919, this process of the papist gaining their former glory began with the help of America. The President of America at this time was Woodrow Wilson, the same president who gave America away to the Federal Reserve.

In Revelations 13:11, we are told about the beast that emerges from Earth. The beast coming out of the sea is synonymous with coming out of a densely populated area. Coming out of the Earth means this beast arose from an area without a big population. This beast that came out of the Earth is America. Revelation 13:11 says this beast looked like a lamb but spoke like a dragon. This refers to America identifying as a Christian nation, which is symbolized by the lamb. The speaking like a dragon is either referencing America's great power or that America is not what you think it is. America was built by the occult and has been run by evil people since its inception. If this wasn't apparent in the past, it should be more noticeable

now. This beast that came out of the Earth eventually gives his power to the first beast, the Catholic church (Rev 13:12.) It is no coincidence that the Catholic church received its deadly wound via Napoleon at the same time when America began its rise to power.

I mentioned that the Catholic church created Islam, and this is not the easiest thing for me to prove via writing, as a lot of the information is visual. If you think in terms of what the Devil would do and think about it logically, it makes sense. Islam seemed to spring up overnight. Convincing that many people they are the chosen people and convincing them to die and kill for this false religion is no easy task. This could not have happened without the guidance of a powerful and earthly rich entity. Mohammad's first wife was a wealthy Catholic, but there is a lot more information than that. I am going to recommend you to a video to watch; however, I need to give you a warning before I do. I learned this information from a 7th Day Adventist, who is a convincing preacher. If I were to turn you on to an SDA and you became one, God would not be pleased with me.

The SDA's, who I'm not sure to credit their inception with, while they have a few things right, they also have some critical stuff wrong. They think this Ellen White Broad was a prophet. Ellen White says that Angels can't appear as men and that the giants came from the sons of Seth, so her being a prophet is off the table. Not to mention, her doctrine is extremely fluffy, much like the average Christian church. Comments such as 'God wouldn't intentionally harden someone's heart,' despite the Bible

saying specifically otherwise (Exod 7:3), should send these people running in the other direction. I haven't read too much of her, but I didn't need to in order to figure out she was a fraud.

Another false teaching that will get them in some trouble with the Father is that they say Jesus and the Archangel Michael are the same being. **Hebrews 1:4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.** The entire first chapter of Hebrews says that Jesus is definitely not an Angel, and Michael is specifically called an Archangel in the Book of Jude. There is no way around this; it's a false teaching and disrespectful to our Lord and Savior. If you go to an SDA church, you will hear all the members say, 'We are all about the Bible; if it's not in the Bible, we don't do it, and if it is in the Bible, then we believe it.' Don't get me wrong, most denominations say something along the lines of this: I'm just picking on them because I'm about to recommend you to one of their pastors.

Walter Veith has a series called 'Total Onslaught' on YouTube. It looks like the 16th episode is the one that exposes the connection between Islam and the Catholic church; the title of the episode makes it apparent. He hits this head on the nail as far as I'm concerned. I'm convinced the Catholics created Islam in some way. Not only does it make sense logically, but the proof he gives, I would consider irrefutable. Truth is, he is right about a lot of stuff. He clearly explains how the Catholic church is the beast. He nails freemasons and the occult, and shows the connections between Mormonism and Lucifer worship;

Joseph Smith, being a 33rd degree freemason, makes this connection unmistakable. They all say they are gods, much like Lucifer says in Isaiah 14.

However, Veith is wrong about a bunch of stuff, too. While I would say the average Christian church is about 70 percent wrong and 30 percent right, the SDAs seem closer to the 50/50 range. I haven't watched the series for a while, and I don't feel like watching it again, but unless I'm mistaken, I think they say the whore of Babylon and the Beast are both the Catholic church which is pretty dumb. The way they expose the Catholic church and the occult and tie in some history is on point though, and they follow the Sabbath, which is a big win for them. Their missteps, false prophets, and made up doctrine is most likely going to cost them in the end, but if you have what I call 'a high level of discernment,' and can separate the truth from the lies, it's not a bad watch, at least until episode 18 when Ellen White starts creeping in. I'm pretty sure the rest of what I will talk about is something the SDA's wouldn't agree with.

Concerning the Book of Revelation, many people think the antichrist is either the papist, who is definitely the beast, or they think the antichrist will be an individual man. They're both right; It's both and not one or the other. Much like the story of the Exodus, as we have covered, Most of Revelation has multiple meanings. Revelation, while it has been happening over a long period of time, in the end, much of it will happen again in a much more condensed and violent form. The false prophet mentioned in Revelation is going to be a single person. Every country

has a single ruler, at least any country I'm aware of. It doesn't make sense that when they get this New World Order in place, it won't have a single person at the top. That person at the top will be handed over the power that the Catholic church has accumulated and will accumulate in the end times. Much of this power they have accumulated has been by the hand of the Nazis, which is probably one of the beast's seven heads. I will talk more about their partnership in the following chapter. The eventual ruler of this one world government will be the man of sin, the son of perdition, the false prophet.

John says that anyone who denies that Jesus is the Christ is of the spirit of antichrist. Since the death of Jesus on the cross, there has been some form of antichrist to kill or trick followers of The Way. Israel cannot form without evil. Men cannot become the men who will eventually become as Angels in Heaven without trials and overcoming evil. Essentially, since the death of Jesus, everyone has got to experience some form of antichrist. We, however, will likely be 'lucky' enough to see the icing put on the cake that's been baking for the past 2000 years.

One more relevant piece of information concerning the papist may be hidden in **Revelation 17:10-11** **And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.** We have already covered that the beast regained its power or came back to life in 1929. The Pope at that time was Pius XI; then it was Pius XII, then John XXIII, then Paul VI, then John Paul I, who only reigned for 33

days; then John Paul II, who was seriously wounded in 1981; then Benedict XVI who ruled for a short time. And now we have Pope Francis, the first ever Jesuit pope. That makes Pope Francis the eighth pope since the beast regained its power. Coincidence?

The prophecy of Saint Malachy, discovered in 1590, was there would be 112 more popes before the world's end. If this holds true, Francis will be the last Pope. That is a ridiculously accurate prediction if he is right, which goes to show you how precise this plan has been from the beginning. The Devil is timeless. These could all be a coincidences, but I'll leave that to you. Here are a few quotes that these Popes have given us to reveal their true identity.

-Pope Nicholas said, "I am in all and above all, so that God Himself, and I, the Vicar of God, hath both one consistory, and I am able to do almost all that God can do. I then being above all...seem by this reason, to be above all Gods". He even claimed that Pope's had the power to change the Gospel itself saying, 'Wherefore, no marvel if it be in my power to dispense with all things, yea, with the precepts of Christ.

-Pope Pius the 10th said, "The pope is not simply the representative of Jesus Christ: on the contrary, he is Jesus Christ himself, under the veil of the flesh." "Does the Pope speak? It is Jesus Christ that is speaking. Hence, when anyone speaks of the Pope, it is not necessary to examine but to obey."

-Pope Pius the 9th said, "I alone am the successor of the Apostles, the vicar of Jesus Christ. i am the way, the truth, and the life."

-Pope Boniface the 8th said, "We declare, say, define, and pronounce that it is absolutely necessary for the salvation of every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff."

-Pope Clement the 6th said, "No man outside obedience to the Pope of Rome can ultimately be saved. All who have raised themselves against the faith of the Roman church and died in final impenitence have been damned and gone down to Hell."

-Pope John the 23rd in 1958 said, "Into this fold of Jesus Christ no man may enter unless he be led by the Sovereign Pontiff, and only if they be united to him can men be saved."

-Pope John Paul the second in 1984 said, "Don't go to God for forgiveness of sins: come to me."

-Catherine of Sienna, a patron saint of Italy, whose mummified head is displayed in a Roman Catholic church, said, "Even if the Pope were Satan incarnate, we ought not to raise up our heads against him but calmly lie down to rest in his bosom. He who rebels against our father is condemned to death, for that which we do to him, we do to Christ. We Honor Christ if we honor the Pope."

I could continue with this, but I'm sure you get the idea. All these quotes are the definition of what the antichrist would say. One of the Devil's rules he has to follow is to tell us who he is for those who choose to hear and see. All the reformers knew this; Most of what I'm telling you is

relatively easy to research.. Martin Luther said, *"The Pope, possessed by demons, defends his tyranny with the canon, Si papa. This canon states clearly: if the Pope should lead the whole world into the control of hell, he is nevertheless not to be contradicted. It's a terrible thing that on account of the authority of this man, we must lose our souls, which Christ redeemed with His precious blood."* He also said, *"I believe the Pope is the maker and incarnate devil because he is the antichrist."*

It wasn't just Martin Luther who knew this; literally, all the reformers I have researched held the same opinion, the same men responsible for giving us access to the Word of God today: John Wycliffe, William Tyndale, author of the Tyndale Bible, and John Calvin, the man who wrote the Geneva Bible. As recent as the late 19th century, Charles Spurgeon said, *"It is the bounden duty of every Christian to pray against antichrist, and as to what antichrist is, no sane man ought to raise question. If it be not the popery in the church of Rome, there is nothing in the world that can be called by that name."*

As I said, this is relatively easy to research. This information is on a YouTube channel called Parable, of which episodes I list in the 'Recommendations' chapter. What is really interesting if we are talking in terms of the end times: There is a white pope and a black Pope. The white Pope is the one we all see, but the black Pope is behind the scenes pulling the strings. The black Pope is always a Jesuit, and Jesuits are pure evil. For the first time in history, we have a white pope and a black pope who are Jesuits, as Pope Francis is a Jesuit.

One year after England published the Great Bible, Pope Paul the third commissioned a new order in Rome. Their purpose was to combat and, if possible, overthrow the Protestant Reformation. Enter the Jesuits; founded by Ignatius Loyola in 1540. Their primary purpose was to stop the spread of the Word of God at all costs and to corrupt it when the opportunity arose. This is when the killing of followers of The Way really picked up. The papist has killed somewhere between 50 million and 60 million people. They still have torture chambers under their churches to this day. The papist is the most evil organization ever to live, and it's not even close. The Jews are bad, but all their evils are approved and, more often than not, organized by the papist.

There is a ridiculous amount of information that I could write here regarding the Jesuits, the papist, and the Inquisition, but I won't. It is as clear as day that the papist works for Satan. They break the commands of Jesus in almost every teaching. They refer to themselves as father; they pray to Mary and the saints. They even changed two of the Ten Commandments. They got rid of the second commandment about graven images because they love their Mary and dead saints statues, and they changed the Sabbath commandment to the Lord's Day, which should hint at the Sabbath's importance if nothing else. If you go to some parts of South America, they have fully incorporated pagan rituals into their churches because the population fell for it, and all they care about is harvesting your soul for the Devil. Many Christians of today can't see this because they get half of their doctrine from the Catholic church. They sprinkle in a little bit more every decade, and now

Christianity has essentially chosen to bend the knee to the Pope instead of Christ.

I said this earlier, but I am repeating it for effect; you should buy a book called Foxe's Book of Martyrs, as this 'martyr show' may be coming to a town near you sooner than you think. Do you think these Christians of today will die for their faith? They won't even live for it. The papist will hold a gun to their child's head and tell them that if they don't bend the knee, he will kill their child. The Christian will think that God will forgive him as that is what is taught in the churches, then not only will he lose his soul, but he will damn his child's soul to the pit. If you are ever in that situation, I assure you death is the greatest blessing your child could ask for, as he will be with Jesus in Heaven. If that child sees his father bend the knee to Satan, then that child will do it as well, and you will both be damned.

The papist is the beast of Revelation for those who hear and see. You can find this out for yourselves if you so choose. This information, as of now, is relatively easy to access. A year from now might be a different story.

Matthew 7:14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Proverbs 4:27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil. The left handed path is the whore of Babylon, the Jews, and the right handed path is the beast, the Catholic church.

12

Narrow Is The Way

Trump and Adolph Hitler are the two most polarizing figures of the last century. Both are terrific examples of the hidden right handed path; let's start with Adolph. World War 2 and 'the holocaust' didn't go down the way most people think they went down. Hitler was backed by the Catholic church. Hitler was an occultist; his favorite author was Helena Blavatsky, who, if we go back to its core, is responsible for the New Age movement of today, which is all right handed path stuff. The Jewish population in 1933 Europe was 9,494,363, and in the world it was 15,316,359. Fast forward to 1948, supposedly after 6 million were killed, the Jewish population in Europe was 9,372,666, and overall was 15,753,638. There is zero percent chance that the holocaust happened as they said it did.

You can find news clippings from 1917 saying '6 million Jews are in danger', and there are dozens of these, some even earlier, and all through the 1920s. It's almost like they were planning this for a long time, which they were. Albert Pike, the man with a Jewish Synagogue named after him and who wrote the freemason handbook in 1871, has 3 World Wars outlined in that book. Two of those wars are already checked off the list, and it looks like they went according to plan.

The Nazis, like the Catholic church, are followers of Satan, and The Jews worship Lucifer. Do you think the Devil would have his people kill all the followers of his son? Hitler was never meant to win that war. The Devil was

controlling both sides the entire time. A documentary on Bitchute and Rumble called 'Europa - the Last Battle' gives a far closer account of how World War 2 actually went down. However, much like I warned you about the SDA pastor, I also have to warn you about this. If you don't know some of what's in that documentary, it will hit you pretty hard. If you don't have a high level of discernment, there's a good chance you'll be saying that Hitler was the greatest ruler of all time. It was made by National Socialists, which in theory is far better than anything we have now, but it is still a deception by the Devil. More Jews died from typhus in World War 2 than were killed. Don't get me wrong; I'm sure they did their fair share of evil experiments and killings. I'm just saying it didn't happen the way most people think. The Rothschilds and Churchill essentially forced that war upon Germany, and this stuff is easy to prove if you aren't brainwashed by the Jewish media. The Catholic Church and Axis powers were the right handed path, and everyone else was the Left.

The Nazis cut a deal towards the end of World War 2; thousands came to work for the United States. There isn't any concrete proof of Hitler's death either. The Nazis are the reason that no one can go to Antarctica; they are pulling the strings from behind the scenes. They have been preparing technology that far advances what we will understand, and will use this technology to deceive the world when the time is right. I can't prove this, but I think they are working with the Nephilim in Antarctica. I believe the Nuclear Bomb was created by Nazis using fallen Angel tech, and this is how they got into their position of power in America and worldwide. Japan hit America; the Nazis told

them they would give them the Nuclear tech if they let them escape and run things from behind the scenes. This was probably Satan's plan from the beginning. Much of the tech used in our military and around our world was invented by the Germans during the war and after. The chances of the beast backing the losing horse are unlikely, to say the least.

If you look at our country today, to the naked eye, it seems as if it is ruled by the left handed path. Trannies, sexual depravity, pornography, lack of religion, liberalism, feminism, etc. The Jews, flaunting their star of Remphan (Amos 5:26), essentially push this stuff wherever they go. However, God makes it clear in the Bible that if a ruler is ruling, it is because God allows him to be there. This goes for the good rulers and the evil ones. I assure you everything that has happened is the exact way God wanted it to happen.

I have already talked about the fig tree parable and Jews regaining their hold of the world being predicted by Jesus. The left handed path was supposed to win World War 2, and the right handed path will overcome them in the end. World War 2 was designed to create sympathy for the Jewish people and worked like a charm. You can catch a Jew butchering a child, and he will claim you're anti semitic for disagreeing with his actions. The left handed path won that war before it started because God ordained it. If you read the Lucifer chapter, then you understand that the Devil isn't out there running a muck. He has to follow specific guidelines given by God for Revelation and the rest of the Bible to happen as it is written. The reason the Catholics backed Hitler and essentially funded his entire

operation and then lost was God needed the left hand path, the whore of Babylon, to rise so they could eventually fall. The left hand path is necessary to disguise the right hand path. The left handed path is going to become so obviously evil that when the right handed path saves the people, they are going to skip right over that narrow way that leads to Heaven.

Since the Catholic Church works for Satan, I'm sure it sounds to some like I am comparing God to Satan. This couldn't be farther from the truth. God wants us to succeed and be with Him in Heaven. Satan wants us to fail and be with him in hell. **Ezekiel 33:11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?** If Satan didn't have to listen to God, there wouldn't be information clearly exposing the Catholic church and all this evil that encompasses the world. The Devil has to follow specific rules so God's elect can find their way. God may be love, but He is not love in the way preached in today's church. God is Almighty and encompasses any emotion He chooses whenever He wants to. If God was all love, He couldn't hate Esau, but we know this isn't the case.

God hardened Pharaoh's heart in Egypt so he could display his power. He did this to reveal Himself and let us know that He is there. He let us know He is there because He loves us and wants us to be with Him. He gave us free will to choose Him or the Devil because He loves us. If God wanted to, He could have made us servants; He could have made the fallen Angels obey Him, but that isn't love.

We are not servants of God unless we choose to be servants of God. If you choose to serve Him in this world, He will choose to let you serve him in the next. We can choose to be a prisoner of God or a prisoner of the Devil; those are the only two options, and only one ends with love. God's elect cannot become God's elect without evil. The entire point of this place and this experience we are having is for God to separate the wheat from the chaff. God makes it clear that He is all powerful. If we go to the source, He is responsible for the evil in this world. God created Satan. God didn't screw up when He created Satan. God gave him free will with the propensity to be evil, and if this is the case, it is fair to say that God creates and ordains evil.

It's the exact same thing with the Tree of Life and the Tree of Knowledge. God gave us free will. Some will choose Him, and some will not; it's as simple as that. Jesus has given us a chance to experience something that will be the definition of beauty and love itself when we die. I ask you, if 30 percent of this world made it to Heaven, would Heaven be Heaven? If 10 percent made it to Heaven, would Heaven be Heaven? While we will receive an upgrade when we get to Heaven, we will still be of the same spirit as to whoever we chose to be on this Earth. God didn't say Heaven would be like Earth but a little better. The only way to get there is to walk that straight and narrow path as Jesus told us to walk. This right handed path is about to deceive, if I had to guess, 99.9 percent of this world. God told us He would send a strong delusion to those who chose to believe lies, and everybody I have ever met believes lies.

Matthew 24:24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and

wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Most people don't understand the significance of this verse. It says 'if possible,' which means the only ones who will not be deceived have the Holy Spirit residing inside them, letting them see the truth. I'm 95 percent positive these 5G towers can emit a signal that make even smart people lose their wits. I've noticed this personally with a friend of mine. While the Holy Spirit can protect you from the 5G waves, it isn't a bad idea to get away from those if possible.

During this last deception of Covid, which many of us saw coming from miles away, much of the Christian church was deceived. The same Christian church that its pastors are always claiming to be full of the Holy Spirit. You can't have the Spirit of Truth yet be fooled into getting gene altering technology injected into you, a technology that alters the very creation of who God made you to be. This Covid deception, while the work of the Devil, if you think about it, was a gift from God. The number of people that have woken up since the Covid deception is greater than any other time since Jesus, at least most likely. Daniel 12:4 says that knowledge will increase in the end. God is making Satan reveal himself so His elect can pull themselves away from this world and walk with the Spirit. If you are vaccinated, that sucks, but it's not over for you. Repent and be saved; Go and sin no more; live the law of liberty; quit eating swine. Do you think the prophets ate swine (Deut 12:15)? Stop disrespecting God.

Let's talk about this Trump guy. He even had me fooled for a minute, but that was before I walked with the Spirit.

He said, 'I am going to clear the swamp; I am going to put them all in jail.' The only thing he did when he got into office was free a couple of Israeli spies. This guy didn't arrest one person that he specifically said he was going to. I don't know if the rest of the country forgot he said that or decided they didn't care anymore, but that should have been a red flag, at the least. Trump is intelligent and hides his true identity very well. His pastor's name was Norman Vincent Peale, who was a 33rd degree freemason, which more times than not means Lucifer worship, but the Jesuits have infiltrated the masons as well. It seems he is working for the Jews, but things typically aren't what they seem. He's accepting awards from the Jews, being honored at Jewish events, half of his cabinet was Jewish, he even got on stage with a bunch of high ranking Jews, and one of them called him 'the first Jewish president.' All this makes it seem pretty clear that he is working for the Jews, which is why I think he's a Jesuit or a Nazi doing a triple agent thing; I can't prove it though. It's just speculation, but appealing to right hand politics, more times than not, is a hint he is leading people down the right handed path. One thing is for sure: we are going to know soon enough.

One of the main reasons I think that Trump is a Jesuit who works directly for the Devil and is not a Luciferian is a book called, *The Last President* by Ingersoll Lockwood. This book is within a collection of books of which the other books are about a child named Baron Trump who time travels. I don't believe that time travel is possible. However, the Devil is timeless. He has been seducing and controlling men for thousands of years. If the Devil were to put a plan into place, and this plan were to unfold precisely as he

wanted it to unfold over centuries, to us, it would seem like time travel. I won't get too in depth into this book; I've seen some good TikTok's on it. Feel free to research it yourself, but some of the stuff in it cannot be a coincidence. 666 5th Avenue, now called 660 Fifth Ave in New York, is owned by the Trump family in the Ingersoll Lockwood book. The address isn't given in the book, but the location description with the cross streets is unmistakable. This building is currently owned by Jared Kushner, the Husband of Trump's daughter Ivanka.

There is a good chance the false prophet will be from the bloodline of Jacob per **Daniel 11:37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.** I can't say this verse makes the bloodline of the false prophet definite, but if this false prophet is to first convince the Jews of his divinity, then his genealogy being Jewish is highly likely. Jared Kushner is a Jew. The verse does say 'nor desire woman,' but this doesn't rule him out in any sense of the word. Ivanka Trump, Kushner's wife, always wears her red Kabbalist wristband. If there is a secret plan, whatever it is, she is in on it. If Kushner owning 666 Fifth Ave and Trump in the Lockwood book owning the same building is no coincidence, this could mean that Kushner is the false prophet, also called the man of sin, and Trump is getting ready to build him up, which in turn would mean Trump works for Satan and is most likely a Jesuit in disguise. **Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six**

hundred threescore and six. Could this mean a man living at 666 Fifth Ave?

I want to quote one chapter from the book I found interesting from page 318 of the Ingersoll Lockwood Collection, *The Last President*. *"Sunday came in at last, and still the struggle went on. 'The people know no days when their liberties are at stake,' cried the leader of the House 'The Sabbath was made for man and not man for the Sabbath'."* It sounds like these people in the book are shouting that the Sabbath is a Sunday. I could be wrong, or it could be a hint; I can't be sure. I feel that once the false prophet takes the reins and the beast destroys the whore per Revelation 17:16, that Sunday, being referred to as the Sabbath, seems not only possible but likely (I guess that kind of already happened.) Sabbath keepers will probably be executed again like Rome did when they gained ultimate control. Trump being the last president of America seems likely as well. Agenda 2030 feels like the end game. Whether the last president of the United States is elected in 2024 or 2028, I can't be certain. 2024 seems more likely, as 2028 would give the New World Order less wiggle room.

You can go on TikTok and see all kinds of dirt on Trump and his Jewish ties, but you don't see anything with the Catholics or current Nazis. Kanye West blasted the Jews; I even saw the Kabbalist Tucker Carlson going after the Jews. However, these are all hints that the Jews aren't actually in charge. You don't see anyone blasting the Catholic church, do you? You would think if a group has killed 50 million people and had a movie about them diddling kids and covering it up, seen by millions, there would be a few more people telling it how it is. This doesn't

seem to happen. That movie was most likely a display of power by the Devil. I got a 'let's see how much we can tell them and still control them vibe.' The only group that seems 100 percent protected by the Jewish owned media is the Catholic church. Maybe it isn't Jewish owned, or perhaps the Jews in charge know who their boss is.

The Jew Rupert Murdoch owns the company that makes the NIV Bible and the company that makes the Satanic Bible. There's a good chance that these super high ranking Jews work for the papist in some way or another.

It's not the best idea to discuss current events in a book, but I'm not a writer, and I think it will serve as a good example. This Sound of Freedom movie is fooling millions. It's not fooling everybody, but it's misleading a lot. All these people watching this movie will be lining up to get their kids chipped with the mark of the beast because of movies like it. You would think that the main two people pushing the movie being a devout Catholic and a Mormon would be a red flag, but everyone seems to think that famous Catholics and Mormons are just regular people for some reason. The average Joes are just people, misguided people, but people nonetheless; the ones on TV are not. Tim Ballard was photographed wearing a freemason tie, which, of course he was. Most of the high ranking Mormons are masons. If South Park can debunk your entire religion in 30 minutes, you probably made a bad decision. The ones at the top, though, I assure you, are not dumb. This goes for the Catholics at the top as well or the ones in the public eye. Mark Wahlberg, Jim Caviezel, and Mel Gibson are all in on it; they are all part of the end game that

will lead to the right handed path damning billions to the pit.

The Catholic church would not risk its entire plan on someone not directly working for the Devil. Catholicism is a pagan religion, and this is clear, even from the surface level. If one of these high profile Catholics figured this out and decided to tell the world, this would hinder their plan greatly. This never happens because every single high profile Catholic in history works for the Devil and has signed their soul over to him for riches.

None of these actors, newscasters, or musicians were speaking out against the vaccine until the deceptions were apparent. Many of us knew the vaccine was bologna from the moment they started discussing it. Do you really think there weren't famous people who saw what we saw? If given that platform, the majority of us would have done our best to save as many as we could. I can't stress this enough: THERE IS NO ONE YOU SEE ON THE TV THAT IS ON OUR SIDE. NOT A SINGLE ONE. This doesn't count for internet TV. Some good people have their own little channels or websites, but even then, I can't be 100 percent sure. I do know that the 80 percent of this book that isn't an opinion can be proven Biblically. This book, for the most part, is Biblical accurate, yet I have never heard anyone cover most of what I have covered. Does this mean that all the YouTubers have been corrupted somehow? I don't know, but I don't understand how all the stuff I covered can be so blatantly obvious to me, but no one else can see it. I hope there are good people on YouTube, but I can't vouch for anybody other than myself and the King James Bible.

What I am sure of is that everyone in the public eye works for the Devil.

Many of these people have admitted on camera that they have sold their souls to the Devil. I've heard Katy Perry say it and Bob Dylan. I heard Brad Pitt say it, and of course, everyone in the crowd laughed it off. If someone manages to get to a position where they have influence on the TV, they are of this world. Everyone's favorite guy, Keanu Reeves, is probably a baby blood drinker. The Matrix is a great movie, but that doesn't make him a great guy. Reeves donates money and does nice things for people on the camera and off; this doesn't mean anything. The Devil is more intelligent than you. Some of his people will seem like they work for him. He does this, so others won't be noticed or even praised for their deeds. For the intelligent people, the Devil has made Hollywood so obviously corrupt, but he still gives us hope. He provides us with a couple of people we can hang on to. A couple of people 'that there is no way they could have been corrupted.' Jesus clearly says that if you are a friend of this world, you are an enemy of God. He also said, If you aren't with me, then you are against me.

A good test to see if someone on the TV is honest is to see what they say about obvious stuff. If they come out and say the Catholic church is probably the antichrist, which is crystal clear that they are, then they might be one of the good ones. I don't know about you, but I've never heard anybody in the mainstream say that. All these pastors that are making it big on TikTok or the television are not of God. I know this not only because I can hear them and know the truth, but they won't let me on TikTok; I get

booted the second I get a following. Every single one of these people who have a big following are being raised up by the Devil; whether they know it or not is irrelevant. You should be skeptical of anyone with a big following. **John 15:19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.**

You cannot be of God and break His Sabbath and convince others to break His Sabbath. God does not change. He didn't simply change his mind on a Commandment. The Levitical law is dead, but the commandments remain. **Exodus 31:16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.** It's right there in the Bible. The Sabbath is a perpetual covenant for Israel. Are you of Israel or not? This reason is why I don't fully trust anybody who preaches God's Word, even Sabbath keepers. Knowing the meaning of Israel in the Bible is huge. The Devil has done a great job of disguising it by lifting up false prophets and preachers. The Bible is infinitely harder to understand if you don't know the simple fact of who Israel is and was. Israel is, and was, God's chosen people and God does not change. People will point to Joe Rogan, Alex Jones, or Stu Peters and say, 'They're talking against them; they have to be good.' I repeat, the Devil is smarter than you. He is not going to convince everyone to cut their dicks off. Everyone has a different level of discernment, and he caters to each and every group. The Devil does not care how he gets you to hell; he just cares that he gets you there.

I have heard Stu Peters praise a Catholic person for coming out against the Catholic church. The guest on his show talked out against them in the most PG way possible to make himself, the Catholic, seem like one of the good guys. A house divided against itself cannot stand; it is a deception to make you think they are on our side.

Alex Jones has strong ties with the Sheen's, the Catholic Sheen's who have strong ties to the Jesuits. *Illuminati Unmasked* by Johnny Cirucci, starting on page 398, covers this in great detail. Here's a quote from Charlie Sheen while on the Alex Jones show, right before he was kicked off *Two and a Half Men* in 2011, *"Guys, it's right there in the thing, duh! We work for the Pope; we murder people. We're Vatican assassins. How complicated can it be? What they're not ready for is guys like you and I and Nails and all the other gnarly gnarlingtons in my life, that we are high priests, Vatican assassin warlocks. Boom. Print that, people. See where that goes."* Charlie got drunk and said some truth, and that was the story of him.

Alex Jones and all these guys who seem like the good guys are Jesuits, and their message is designed to appeal to people with high discernment. Jones's origin story of how he became famous should be a pretty big hint. Do you really think he snuck into Bohemian Grove and filmed it? I highly doubt that. This was all designed to get people to follow him. While it may appear that he is a Christian, I assure you he is not. The greatest tool the Jesuits use is changing the Word of God and pretending to be of God. You have never heard Jones or anyone else in the public eye say anything about the Sabbath, and they never will. They know that no matter what you know or how close to

God you think you are, if you break that Sabbath, they have you. You will be lost if you can't hear this truth.

Elon Musk is going to be involved in the Mark of the Beast. He said the exact words, *"With artificial intelligence, we are summoning a demon."* This is how all these demons will end up walking amongst us. People are going to chip themselves, and it's going to let a demon in somehow. His girlfriend Grimes, who in this case is an extension of himself, sang a song with the lyrics, *"What will it take to make you capitulate, we appreciate power. Elevate the human race putting makeup on my face."* This simply says, 'What will it take to make the human race submit, and he is going to change the human race by disguising who he is.' That being said, he isn't disguising who he is too well; the dude is wearing a satanic outfit in his Twitter picture.

This deception of Elon Musk goes far deeper than what can be seen from the surface. The former Twitter was left hand path, and now it is right hand path. Elon Musk said that, while he wouldn't censor Twitter, he will push some tweets to the back of the line while others will be featured. This information, with 100 percent certainty, means that any previous unknown that blows up on Twitter is doing the Devil's work, whether they know it or not. The list of these people who seem to be on our side is never ending. Andrew Tate is not of God. While what he says may help you on this Earth, if you follow him and listen to what he says, you will lose your soul for an eternity.

Most Christians today are of the church of Laodiceans, which I talked about with the seven churches. Their description says they are lukewarm. You cannot follow and lift up these evil people if you are of God. You are either

with Jesus, or you are against him. THERE IS NO IN BETWEEN.

These Jews will only fool 30 percent or so of the population into following them; mostly in high 5G areas. Since 'they control the media,' it will seem much higher. As I mentioned in the previous chapter, God saved far less than one percent of the Jewish population from Assyria or Babylon because that was how many didn't bend the knee. That number is a precursor of what's to come. I don't know what the deception is going to be. This Project Blue Beam with the fake alien seems possible. Every time I go on TikTok, I hear more and more people talking about getting raptured and leaving everyone to enjoy the show. If I were the Devil, I would use that to my advantage. The mainstream media is talking about aliens now; this could be a hint. I have no idea though. The project blue beam seems obvious, so it may be something else. However, Zechariah 5 sounds like it could be a fake alien invasion prophecy. I'm not going to break it down, but when reading it, keep in mind that an ephah looks a lot like a miniature flying saucer.

I feel that we're close to the end, but I can't be 100 percent sure. There is one verse that confuses me, leading me to believe that we might be farther away than I think. **1Timothy 4:3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.** This is an end times verse. The abstaining from meats God created has Bill Gates and his shenanigans written all over it. The forbidden to marry thing, however, doesn't even seem close. That being said, this is exactly

what happened in the George Orwell book '1984'. As far as I can tell, that book was the Devil's playbook, and God made him give it to us. Forbidden to marry seems like it won't be accomplished until they have us in camps. If Agenda 2030 hits all its marks like Agenda 2020 did, then this might be closer than we think.

There is a ridiculous amount of information I could write here. We didn't even touch on King Charles, England, and the true history of America, but truth is, you're either going to see or not. God is going to blind you, or He's not. If God deems you worthy of receiving the Holy Spirit, all this will become clear. While we are all unworthy, the only way to receive God's grace is to not walk after the flesh but after the Spirit. Until you do this, you are not of Jesus Christ.

Matthew 10:34-38 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. 39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

The Realm

The Sabbath aside, Satan's greatest deception to the people of today is the false science that he has convinced the world to believe. If we are aimlessly wandering through space and there is life on other planets, then we aren't unique. I assure you, Satan does not want you to feel special and loved by God. The Bible tells us that God created the Heavens and the Earth. This description is described very clearly in **Genesis 1:6-9 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.⁷ And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.⁸ And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.⁹ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.**

If the Bible is correct, the Earth is a closed system, and high in the sky is the firmament. This firmament is described as glass in the Books of Job and Revelation. Above this glass, or what appears to be glass, is water; above this water is the top of the firmament, where Heaven resides, at least a part of Heaven. This story is contradictory to what 'science' would have you believe. 'Science' would have you believe that there was a big bang and this big bang created the universe. There is no logical explanation for what caused this big bang; something cannot come from

nothing without God. But I digress; I don't think that most Christians believe in the Big Bang theory, but they believe that God created a vast and chaotic universe. They believe this Earth is a sphere, as is the moon, the sun, and the other planets in our solar system. They believe the stars we see in the sky are millions, billions, and trillions of miles away. They believe that the Earth is spinning at an extremely rapid rate. They believe that our sun is flying through space at substantial speeds. They believe that our galaxy is flying through space at even faster speeds, and they believe that all the galaxies and all stars in the sky behave in a similar manner of perpetual motion.

As a child, this made no sense to me. I never understood why we see the same constellations at the same times of the year. If everything was moving at ridiculous speeds through the vastness of space, it would stand to reason that our night sky would always look different. I never understood air travel as a child. If the Earth were rotating, it would make more sense to lift off in a helicopter and then wait for your destination to arrive.

Google says The Earth is rotating around the sun at 67,000 miles per hour; however, if you were to look at a scientific paper a mere few years ago, this number is 66,600 miles per hour. The curvature in 1 mile squared is .666 feet. The Earth is on a 66.6 degree tilt. The Earth's axis of rotation and its plane of orbit around the sun is 66.6 degrees. The polar circles, located near the poles of the Earth, are at 66.6 degrees in the North and South latitudes. Some of these numbers appear slightly different on Google now that more people are paying attention with the advancement of the internet. Still, when they 'figured this

stuff out,' this was the information given to the scientific community. No matter how you look at it, the number 666 is encompassed in the heliocentric globe model. There are way more too; I barely scratched the surface. This should give you pause to believe what the scientists say. **2Corinthians 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.** Lower case 'g' is Satan. The Bible says that the Devil is the god of this world. It would stand to reason that he put his number and his mark all over this world.

The Georgia guide stones, which are now destroyed, were filled with information regarding star patterns, equinoxes, and more; I suggest you research it for yourself. In one of the guide stones, there was a hole. If someone were to look through this hole, the star that we call Polaris could be seen at all times. How could that be possible if the Milky Way was moving at 1.3 million miles per hour? Why do we have the same constellations in our sky that the Egyptians had thousands of years ago? Why is Polaris in the same position in our sky as it has been for thousands of years? "It's so far away that it doesn't move" is just dumb. There is only one God Almighty and one star that doesn't move in our sky. Could this be a coincidence? God does not change.

Magnetic, electromagnetic, acoustic, and, more recently, electrostatic levitation are all possible. This is not extremely hard to search on YouTube; using just electricity, a small piece of tin foil that weighs essentially nothing can be levitated into the air. If gravity can contain our oceans,

quintillions of gallons of water, how could this be possible? The simple answer is it shouldn't be possible with the science they have given us. How do insects fly, or how do frisbees hang in the air? None of this makes sense, and Christians will answer these questions with the same intelligence they defend their false religion with; 'That's just how it works,' or 'God made it work like that.' No one sees the hypocrisy of referencing God's power while ignoring His Words.

Nicola Tesla said, *"Earth is a realm, it is not a planet. It is not an object, therefore, it has no edge. Earth would be more easily defined as a system environment. Earth is also a machine, it is a Tesla coil. The sun & moon are powered wirelessly with the electromagnetic field (the ether). This field also suspends the celestial spheres with electromag levitation. Electromag levitation disproves gravity because the only force you need to counter is the electromagnetic force, not gravity!"* You know, the guy that tried to give free energy to the world but was blocked by the Satan worshipping JP Morgan.

Did you know Neil Armstrong wasn't the first man on the moon? The cameraman beat him there. How Did the president call Neil Armstrong on the moon in 1969? This technology was decades away.

Did you know that our Satellites aren't orbiting around the Earth but are attached to giant helium balloons? This is relatively easy to research.

Everything I have told you here is on TikTok or YouTube. All this information is readily available for those who seek the truth. I'm not writing a book on flat Earth; if you want to figure this stuff out and stop believing lies, that

is a decision you will have to make for yourself. One thing is certain: the Word of God is right regarding this Earth, or the scientists who pushed the Covid vaccine on us are. It can't be both. Is your faith in NASA, which means, to deceive in Hebrew, or is your faith in God?

The Devil convincing the world that the Earth is a globe and all the other nonsense peddled is such a great victory for him because if you believe the heliocentric narrative, then you believe the Word of God is fallible. If you believe the Word of God is fallible, then you believe God is fallible. If you believe God is fallible, you don't know God. If you don't know God, do you think he will claim to know you?

1 Chronicles 16:30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved. If God said that the world is stable and will not be moved, how can we possibly be flying through space at thousands or millions of miles per hour? That would be considered moving. Every verse that says the ends of the Earth is null and void if the Earth is a globe. How can there be ends on a globe? Isaiah 40:22 mentions the circle of the Earth, yet in the NIV Bible, the word circle is changed to sphere. If you choose to believe the papist over God, that is a decision you will have to make.

Job 38:4-6, Psalms 93:1, Psalms 96:10, Psalms 104:5-9, Jude 13, Jeremiah 31:37, Joshua 10:12, and more are all symbolic, for something that Christians don't know what it is symbolic for if the Earth is not flat.

The stars are Angels; the planets are wondering Angels. When God flooded the Earth, he opened the firmament, and water poured into the Earth from the Heavens, and He

opened the inner Earth, which is full of fresh water. Could God not do this? Could God not make this world in the way the Bible describes it? Is it more likely that God or the evil people working for Satan are right? Did the Earth used to have a firmament, then it somehow went away? Why would God not tell us? Or maybe the firmament disappeared, and the Universe changed after the writing of the Bible!

Ezekiel 31:14 ..they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit. Is there a Hell, Sheol, or Hades inside the Earth with the heliocentric model? Where do the metaphors stop and the truth begin? If you can take dozens of Bible verses metaphorically without a single scriptural reference to back up your theory, then you choose to believe man over God. **Romans 3:3-4 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.** Is God a liar, or is man a liar?

The heliocentric model never made sense to me, but I believed it anyway because everyone else did. I believed truth as a child who walked with the Spirit, but lies as a man who walked with the flesh. Believing in a flat Earth is difficult, as the entire world is against you; at least, this is what they want you to think. If you don't believe the Earth is flat, you should at least consider the fact it's not moving; JUST LOOK UP. Daniel said that knowledge would rise in the end, and knowledge is rising as we near the end. The

number of people who have the strength to ignore man and ignore man's ridicule is growing daily. If you choose to believe in the Biblical Earth, you are not alone. Many will be with you in your truth, but more importantly, God will be with you in your truth.

And don't let anyone tell you that the topic of where we live and God's creation isn't important; that is asinine. If you can't wrap your head around the Earth as described in the Word of God, you will remain blind to many important truths. God will not justify you believing in lies, whatever those lies may be. **2 Thessalonians 2:12 that they all might be damned who believed not the truth....Psalms 118:8 It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man. Psalms 145:18 The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.**

14

History Untold

Genesis 6 tells us that Angels came down and interfered in the world of men. **Deuteronomy 29:26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them.** When God is talking about other gods, he is referring to Angels or idols. Many Angels followed Satan to Earth to corrupt the world of men. All these gods talked about in other cultures, whether it be Zeus, Apollo, Odin, or many more, were Angels or the sons of Angels. We have already discussed a couple of the Nephilim: Lucifer, and Hiram Abif, but there are many, such as Hercules. Many people think that only the evil Angels posed as gods of this world, but Deuteronomy 29:26 would have us believe otherwise. God says, 'whom he had not given unto them;' the 'He' sounds like Jesus, but by the structure of the sentence alone, this would imply that God gave Angels to some; just not the Jews. We have already talked about the Anointed Cherub; we have already talked about Melchizedek. If God sent an Angel down to help guide Abraham and Abraham was the father of many Gentile nations, would it not stand to reason that God had his Angels look over his true chosen people?

It is clear that God never intended for the Jews to inherit His Kingdom. That being the case, I could never understand why they got so much attention from God and the rest of the world was left in the hands of Satan. God talks about Ephraim like he loves him dearly. God leaving

him to fend for himself against the Evil One doesn't sound like something the God of love would do.

Fallen Angels corrupted many of these ancient civilizations, such as Babylon or Assyria. This can be concluded simply by the sacrifices they chose to partake in. If a culture partook in sacrificing children or humans in general, they were under the command of a fallen Angel. On the other side of the spectrum, some civilizations were moral and good hearted and partook in a democracy much like we do today, or at least like we appear to. Do you think Satan decided not to corrupt some of these civilizations or was unable to succeed, or does it make more sense that God protected certain people? These people, with their good morality, still worshipped other gods, the only gods they knew. If the teachings of these gods they worshipped were considered moral, would it not stand to reason that those gods were not fallen Angels but one of God's Angels?

Some of this chapter is also in the 'Chosen Gentiles' chapter which is the most important part of the book; I repeat myself in this chapter for that reason.

The New Testament was written in Greek because that was the language of God's dear child, His firstborn, Ephraim. If Ephraim was chosen to be the firstborn of the Gentiles who would become Israel, the true chosen people of God, does it not stand to reason that God would have protected him and the Gentiles he settled with from Satan until the Messiah came? If Satan knew that Ephraim was the firstborn of Israel, which he did. Satan isn't a brainwashed pastor who has no idea what their scripture

says. If I know it, I assure you, he also knew it. With this knowledge, as it was written down, Satan would have done everything in his power to corrupt the people whom God called His firstborn and His dear child. If God did not defend them in some way, they would not have stood a chance against the dark prince of this world over many centuries.

Zechariah 9:13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man. As mentioned, this is the only specific mention of 'Greece' in the Old Testament. If the only evidence I had to deduce that Ephraim was Greek were this verse and the New Testament being written in Greek, I would consider it conclusive. It's far from only evidence in the Bible though.

Paul, being one with the Holy Spirit, had the purpose of bringing the Gentiles to Christ. **Romans 11:13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office.** (Romans 15:16, Galatians 2:8, Ephesians 3:1, 2 Timothy 1:11 and more.) The vast majority of Paul's disciples were Greek: Titus, Timothy, and Philemon all have their own Epistles from Paul in the Word of God. Two of the four Gospels were written by Greek men. Mark was most likely very young when Christ walked the Earth, and Luke the evangelist, the author of Acts and Luke, never even met Christ, yet he spoke as if he was there.

Hosea 13:12-14 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid.13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should

not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.¹⁴ I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes. This simply means that Ephraim would grow amongst the Gentiles, 'the breaking forth of children.' God compares this to the grave because the presence of God was not amongst the Gentiles until Christ. Being ransomed from the power of the grave means that Ephraim would be reborn with the Holy Spirit. The last part of the passage is poetic, saying that the Devil will not overcome His Holy Spirit. This is exactly what happened to the Greeks, the first Gentile group to come to Christ, the firstborn. Luke and Mark could write about the ministry and life of Jesus as if they were present because they were reborn with the Holy Spirit.

Hosea 14:8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found. This is what the Greeks did: they turned from their idols and became as the good fruit produced by the tree, and they created more fruit by becoming a mighty man and preaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ. **Zechariah 10:7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man.....** It's no coincidence that 'mighty man' is used with Ephraim and a verse that mentions Greece. God is telling us that Ephraim was Greece. Let's take a more profound look at chapter 9, which is about Ephraim, Greece, and their King, Jesus. You're going to need your Bible for the rest of this chapter.

Verses 3 and 4 discuss Alexander the Great's destruction of Tyre, but I will get into Alexander in a

minute. Verses 1-8 are pre-Jesus, and the rest of the chapter is post-Jesus. Verse 9 talks of Jesus riding into Jerusalem on the donkey, and the following verses, in a poetic fashion, are about Ephraim/Greece, after Christ's death. Verse 10: **'Cut off the chariot from Ephraim'** means that Ephraim will be free from whatever was holding him back. This could mean the Jews, idolatry, or sin in general; either way, a horse without a chariot is not being held back but is moving freely. The second part of 10 is about Jesus, which shouldn't need much explanation. Verses 11 and 12 get tricky.

'By the blood of the covenant' talks about Christ on the cross; Hebrews 13:20 talks about the blood of the Everlasting Covenant. **'Sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit.'** is poetic for uniting the Greeks with Christ, from idolatry to Christ, from death to life. Paul would refer to himself as a prisoner of Christ and called his companions prisoners as well. A passage in Isaiah will help in understanding this: Isaiah 42:6-7. **'Wherein is no water'** means without Christ. Before Jesus came, the Gentiles were without the living water, which is given by Christ (1 John 5:6 and 1 Corinthians 10:4). **'Render double unto thee'** means that God is going to take care of them; whether this means double what the Jews got or just poetic for taking care of them, I know not, but render double is akin to paying back double, which is a good thing. In Revelation 18:6, whilst talking of the Whore of Babylon, God says He will reward her double. The Jews get double bad, and Israel receives double good.

In verse 13, Jesus (Judah) is the bow, and Ephraim is the arrows shot out of the bow, poetic for the disciple shot

into the world. **'Sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece'** most likely means God raised the Greeks against the false teachers of the Jews. The use of Zion could mean this is a little more complicated, but that is extremely hard to explain. In simplicity, God calls the Greeks His sons, like His dear son Ephraim. **'Sword of a mighty man'** means preaching the Gospel. Most importantly, Ephraim is called a mighty man in 10:7; God is connecting Ephraim to Greece, and they will use the sword of their mouth (Matt 10:34, Psalms 55:21, Psalms 59:7, Isaiah 49:2 and Rev 2:16) to destroy the Devil and save the righteous.

You're going to have to piece some of this together yourself, but the poetry of this passage is beautiful. The prophecy of Joseph/Ephraim in Genesis 49 mentions 'crown,' as does Zechariah 9:16. These are hints that the descendants of Ephraim were destined to inherit Heaven from the beginning (Rev 2:10, 3:11, 4:4, James 1:12.) A couple of chapters in Zechariah take place over a substantial timeframe. The Book of Zechariah is absolutely amazing. I could write 25,000 words on Zechariah alone, maybe more, but let's move on.

Before we get to ancient Greece and their gods, I promised you another witness to the Assyrian being the Devil; Zechariah can help us out here as well. **Zechariah 11:2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; for the forest of the vintage is come down.** In case you forgot, the Cedar rank of Angel was used poetically for Archangels, of which Satan, the Assyrian, was the most glorious cedar. I compared fir trees to the Seraphim and chestnut trees to Cherubim. This passage talks of Jesus's victory over Satan.

John 16:11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

I think the oaks of Bashan is a reference to Nephilim. Og, the king of Bashan, was a Nephilim, and as mentioned in a previous chapter, I believe Dan isn't listed in the 144,000 prophecy because they were destined to mix with the Nephilim. We do have one verse that connects Dan with Bashan. **Deuteronomy 33:22 And of Dan he said, Dan is a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.** Leaping could be poetic for birthing. Enoch 13:7 and 2 Chron 2:15 are good hints as well, but I'll let you do those yourself. I've seen a couple of guys, who I will reference in the Recommendations chapter, break this down relatively well. Zech 11 is a ride. On to Greece...

Acts 14:16-17 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. I think 'witness' in this passage has a double meaning. Witness in the Strong's means 'unattested,' which could be a way of saying that while Greece, or Gentiles in general, were walking without God Himself, they were still being looked after. What is far more interesting than the definition of the word 'witness' in this verse is the fact this is the only use of this word in the entire Bible. Witness or witnesses is used 93 times in the New Testament. Most are the same Greek word, and there are a couple of other uses with only 7 or 8 cross references, but in the verse that very well could be talking about God having His Angels watch over certain people, the Greek

word in that verse only occurs in the Bible once. That is a pretty big coincidence if you ask me.

Zephaniah 1:5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham. We have a couple of different interesting parts in this verse. We know that Angels came down to Earth and had men worship them as gods. In this verse, the Angels are called 'host of heaven.' God is called the God of hosts because He is the God of the Angels. I don't know if God would refer to fallen Angels as the host of Heaven. I haven't found conclusive Biblical evidence of fallen Angels being referred to in that manner. 'Malcham' at the end of the verse was a god of the Ammonites. We have already covered the story of Lot having children with his two daughters. One of those children went on to become the Moabites, and we know from the Book of Ruth that David had some Moabite blood in him. The other child went on to become an Ammonites. I don't know what all this means, but there is something there. The middle of the verse seems to be talking about the Father (this Hebrew word for Lord is typically used when talking about the Almighty.) Would God put himself in a verse surrounded by fallen Angels on both sides of Him? I doubt it, but I will leave that to you.

Acts 15:14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. This verse says what it means and means what it says. We assumed that God visited the Jews first, which is not what this verse says. This verse says that God first visited the Gentiles TO TAKE A PEOPLE FOR HIS NAME. A few short verses later, verse 18 reads, **18 Known**

unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

The Jews were never going to be His real chosen people. Ephraim was never considered a Jew; at least not a Jew amongst Jacob. He may have been considered a Jew by his peers, but God does not work in our world. If God destined him to be a 'Gentile' from the beginning, then He most likely would have been considered a 'Gentile' to God from the beginning. He may have walked amongst the Jews for a while but was always meant to grow amongst the 'Gentiles'. (For clarity, descendants of Ephraim eventually became the true Jews, followers of Christ.) He was always the firstborn of Israel. I don't think this verse in Acts 15 is talking about Ephraim in particular, though. I believe it talks about the Gentiles that Ephraim would eventually join, or possibly a different people before Ephraim was born. We know God was fond of The Egyptian bloodline (Ishmael was half Egyptian too;) maybe He visited them first, via His Angels. Ephraim's Egyptian mother's name was Asenath, which means 'she belongs to her father.' This could be a hint that God considered some of the Egyptians as His people before the Jews, Israel, or even Abraham. We know that God can claim a particular people, His people, without those people belonging to spiritual Israel.

This verse can't be talking about Jesus visiting the Gentiles first because he preached to the Jews first. When He sent His disciples on their first mission, it was to find the lost sheep of Israel, and Israel in the New Testament refers to the Jews or the land. This verse can only mean that God, in some way, visited the Gentiles, a people God would call His own, before He visited anyone else. Would

God count sending one of his Angels to the Greeks or Egyptians as a visitation from Himself? I'll have to ask him when I meet him, but that is what I think this verse means.

Acts 16:9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. Paul was headed to Asia, and God said Nope, go and find my lost sheep. I am having trouble pinning down exactly how long Paul was preaching in Greece, but as far as I can tell from reading Acts, soon after the Holy Spirit filled Paul, he traveled throughout Greece for quite a while. And make no mistake: everything Paul did is exactly what Jesus wanted him to do. During the Last Supper, Jesus said to his disciples, "**I have much more to say to you**"; all those things more Jesus had to say came out of the mouth of Paul. The Holy Spirit guided everything Paul did. The command of God wrote every word Paul wrote. **Galatians 1:12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.** A few verses make it clear that Paul was not speaking the words of a mere man but was the chosen vessel of our Savior. The second half of Galatians 6:14 is spoken in the person of Christ from the mouth of Paul. In the story of the shipwreck in Acts chapter 27, Paul fed the crew in the same manner that Christ fed the multitude with but a few fish and loaves.

(Quick sidebar: I haven't picked on those who call themselves the Messianic Jews or Hebrew Roots yet. That religion is a sham as well. Jews have infiltrated it, and they try and discount the writings of Paul, usually in a backhanded manner. If someone is to dismiss the writings of Paul, they are dismissing the life of Jesus, God Himself.

*Another thing the Hebrew Roots do that drives me nuts is make a big deal out of calling God the 'correct' name or calling Jesus His Hebrew name. Look, if you want to call Jesus, Yahshua, by all means. If it helps you to feel closer to Him, there is probably nothing wrong with that. That being said, saying that those who call Him Jesus 'don't know Him' is a big mistake. In questioning the name of Jesus, you are questioning the Word of God. I don't think it would be too hard for an Almighty God to get His Son's name on paper the way He wants it on paper. Jesus said, "**The Scripture cannot be broken.**" Getting His Son's name wrong would be a pretty big chink in the armor. These misguided souls calling the Father (which is what Jesus called the Father,) by a specific name, is a deception. It is a Jewish stemmed deception to cause division and distraction from truth. The Jews do the exact same 'sacred name' thing in the Talmud. Do you call your birth father by his real name? Who am I to call God by His 'real name?' I'm just a humble servant; Father will suffice. Anyways, back to the fun stuff.)*

Acts 17:30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent. Winked at! What does this mean? If we break down the sentence structure, 'In times of ignorance' has to be pre Jesus, 'but now commandeth to repent' has to be referring to after His coming. We know God is not talking about the Jews in this verse because the entire chapter is about the Gentiles, and God appearing in the sky as a fiery cloud wouldn't be considered a wink. If God stood by and did nothing and watched the Devil corrupt the Greeks, would

that be considered a wink? In the earlier verse, we talked about, which is just as disguised as this one, I mentioned the word 'witness' was only used in the Bible once and counted that as evidence. Wouldn't you know it, the word 'wink' in this verse is the only used in the Bible once as well. I have the odds at these two verses that could be talking about God's intervention with the Gentiles of old, both having words that only occur once in the Bible of being a coincidence, at about zero percent. I can't prove what this means, but I'll take a guess. 'Winked at' means he kinda helped them; kinda helped them by sending an Angel, or this is God saying, 'Do you really think I would leave my people alone, wink, wink.' **Isaiah 66:9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.**

I think one of the 7 Holy Angels, one of the big dogs, was Zeus or some other high ranking Greek god, and I think this is why the Greeks weren't killing babies and weren't following in the ways of all these ancient satanic civilizations. I don't think all the ancient gods the Greeks worshiped were good Angels, but God put them on leash and gave them rules as opposed to letting them loose, like on other civilizations.

I think these good Angels that God sent were preparing the Greeks for the coming of Jesus, **Luke 1:17 ...to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.** I think His Angels made a point of letting the Greeks know there was a God above all gods, and this Almighty God was looking after them. **Acts 17:32 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, To The**

Unknown God. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. The Greeks were unknowingly worshipping Jesus before He even came. This act is not something fallen angels would have had the Greeks do; only good Angels would have directed their thoughts and prayers to the One True God.

One of the reasons the Gospel flourished so quickly is that Paul was telling these Greek men and women that they were chosen by God from the beginning and that they were His people (Acts 18:10). Paul told them that the Father had been guiding their path and protecting them from the Devil from the beginning. Considering all the evidence I have given in this book that proves beyond any doubt that Ephraim became Greece, it wasn't hard for Paul to convince them of this fact.

The Greeks weren't conquered until they were meant to be conquered. Rome coming to power was inevitable as they are the main beast in the book of Revelation. The last beast in the Book of Daniel had to come to power before the Messiah could come. The third beast in the Book of Daniel is Greece, and the last beast is Rome. Before Alexander's conquest, the world was spread out, in chaos, and full of residue from fallen Angels. These civilizations that God didn't protect were succumbed to evil. If the world were as it was in 400 BC, as when the Apostles preached the Gospel, they wouldn't have been able to preach the Gospel. Alexander the Great was the king before the King, and he paved the way for the people to know that one man could rule the world, but Alexander the Great wasn't a man.

Quoting from the 'Between the Testaments' sections in my King James Bible, *"As Alexander passed through Israel, he saw no need for a campaign against the Jews, and according to legend, Alexander was a friend of the Jewish people. The high priest Jaddua is even said to have gone out to meet Alexander, telling him of Daniel's prophecy that the Greek army would be victorious (cf. Dan. 8). Although historians doubt this story, it illustrated the friendly feelings between the Jews and Macedonian conqueror. Alexander permitted the Jews to observe their laws and exempted them from paying tribute during sabbatical years. When he built Alexandria in Egypt (331 BC), he encouraged Jews to settle there, giving them privileges comparable to those of his Greek subjects."..... "Although mighty in battle, Hellenistic culture rather than Macedonian conquest was Alexander's legacy to the Near East. Alexander believed that shared culture and language would unite his empire, although he did not seek to homogenize religion."*

Let me get this straight— Alexander united the world; got people mainly speaking the same language; didn't screw with religion; left the Jews and their ways 100 percent intact, as they were necessary to fulfill the prophecies in the Old Testament regarding Jesus. It's almost as if Alexander had an addendum of the exact things he should do to pave the way for the true King. Had Alexander not united the world in the way he did, the Apostles would not have been able to spread the Gospel with the success they did. A united world with free travel and a common language was imperative for spreading the Gospel. I know that many languages still held firm, but Alexanders

territory, that he was the first to conquer, is where the spreading of the Gospel flourished.

Genesis 29:8 **And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.** This verse in Genesis is one of the many foretellings of Jesus. Jesus could only come once the flocks were gathered, and Alexander was the one who gathered the flocks. This verse is prophetic of the feat that Alexander would accomplish. When the stone rolled away from the tomb of our Savior, His disciples watered the sheep, preached the Gospel.

Deuteronomy 33:17 **His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.** Firstling means firstborn. This verse says that God used Ephraim and Manasseh to gather the people together; together is a crucial word in this verse. The world did not come together until Alexander the Great and the people of Macedonia, Ephraim, pushed it together. Alexander was an inspired ruler. He would conquer nations, and then those nations would fight for him. Many nations would fight for him because they believed in him and what he was trying to do. I would venture to say one of those nations were the descendants of Manasseh. Alexander wasn't ruthless. He had a purpose on this Earth, and his purpose was to pave the way for the coming of the Messiah.

Zechariah 9:3-4 **And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.⁴ Behold, the Lord will**

cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire. This passage talks about Alexander's destruction of Tyre, the stronghold of Tyre. Babylon, in their conquest, couldn't figure out how to destroy the Island in the Sea of Tyre, which makes sense; they were dealing with an Angel. Reading about the destruction of the Anointed Cherub in Ezekiel 28 and picturing that destruction at the hands of Nebuchadnezzar didn't sound right to me. How is a man going to destroy an Angel? Alexander, on the other hand, is said to be the son of an Angel. Not to mention, Alexander wasn't known for destroying cities and killing civilians; he was relatively diplomatic; Tyre, he made an exception for; Tyre, he messed up. God promised the destruction of Tyre, and Alexander fulfilled that promise. Every ancient writing you can find that mentions Alexander will mention that either his mother or someone else claimed he was the son of Zeus. History is stranger than fiction. (Ancient Empires, Episode 1, or many Alexander the Great documentaries are must see TV. History doesn't necessarily hide his true identity.)

If Alexander was a servant of God in his conquest, then making sure the Jews were somewhat preserved to fulfill their role in prophecy is precisely what God would have had Alexander do. I think the end of Isaiah chapter 5 is about Greece. Most people think it references Persia, but Persia is discussed in chapter 4; chapter three is about Babylon. At the end of Isaiah 3, the text implies that all the Jews' stuff will be taken. Babylon emptied their temple, and the wording at the end of chapter 3 is poetic for that act. Most of Isaiah 3 is about Babylon; Isaiah 4 is about Persia,

and then the end of five is about Greece. The exact order that happened historically.

Isaiah 5:24-30 is about Greece. I'll let you read it for yourself. Verse 27 says, **27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.** This verse makes this nation's mission sound like God divinely inspired it. The words 'latchet' and 'shoes' only appear in the same verse thrice. This verse is one, and the other two are John Baptist talking about Jesus. This itself would be considered little evidence, but with all the previous Ephraim to Jesus connections we have already covered, it counts as evidence in my book. John Baptist is known for paving the way for Jesus. This connection is likely God telling us that Greece paved the way for the Messiah. Nothing in the Bible is by accident. I feel confident this verse is God connecting His real chosen people to their King.

If God wants an army or a people to accomplish a task, they will accomplish that task. Verse 29 says, **29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.** This mighty army that conquered the world but carried their pray safely away and protected them from other people is exactly what Greece did to the Jews. Roaring like lions, then roaring like young lions, takes my mind to Ephraim and Manasseh. **Isaiah 60:22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time.** Verse 29 in Isaiah 5 is referring to Ephraim and Manasseh as well. Using the terms little

one and small one in Isaiah 60 fits with the use of young lions; strong nation fits with lion, singular, which is Israel destined.

When we watch Hollywood movies, they will always lead us to think that the ancient Greeks were boy lovers and more stuff they can't prove. This is all a deception as they stemmed from God's chosen firstborn and were protected and guided until they could become the Israel they were meant to be with the coming of the Messiah. Boy lovers don't advance a civilization in the way the Greeks did. Sparta, Athens, and many Greek nations, while separate entities in themselves, were moral people. With all the human sacrificing of the olden days, you would think that if multiple Greek nations were separate entities, the Devil would be able to convince at least one of them to follow the dark path. He could not do so because they were protected by God and guided by God's Angels. These nations varied in size and power but had one thing in common: they were all governed by a set of mutually agreed upon laws and customs. The rules by which people agreed to live varied, but the aim was broadly the same: to create order and justice and to protect against chaos and lawlessness. The democracy that built the world we know today was born in Greece.

Quoting Anthony Hopkins character at the end of Alexander, *"Alexander was more, he was Prometheus, a friend to man. He changed the world. Before him, there were tribes, and after him, all was possible. There was suddenly a sense the world could be ruled by one king, and be better for all. Eighteen great Alexandria's he built*

across this world. It was an empire, not of land and gold, but of the mind. It was a Hellenic civilization open to all."

Alexander died at the age of 33. Some sources say 32, but it was 33. He gathered his generals and told them I will depart from this world soon. I have three wishes; please carry them out without fail. First wish: I want the best doctors to carry my coffin to demonstrate that in the face of death that even the best doctors in the world have no power to heal. Second wish: I want the road to be covered with my treasure so everyone sees that material wealth acquired on Earth stays on Earth. Third wish: I want my hands to swing in the wind so that people understand that we come to this world empty handed and leave this world empty handed after the most precious treasure of all is exhausted, and that is time.

The greatest King to ever exist is Jesus, and the second was Alexander. Jesus had 12 disciples, and Alexander ruled for 12 years. Jesus died at 33, and Alexander died at 33. Alexander had no respect of persons and treated all races as equals, much like Jesus did. It is said that Alexander only had one child. A man who conquered nations and tribes and befriended all the tribes he conquered, only having one child doesn't make any sense. He could have had any woman he wanted whenever he wanted. I think the actual number of his children is zero because God didn't want to spread his angelic seed through the population. I believe he died at a young age because he finished his work, and God took him home.

The Ancient Greeks said that Alexander was the son of Zeus; they said the same thing for Achilles. These men and what they accomplished is impossible without God's

intervention. Gideon and Sampson were merely men who accomplished things impossible for regular men. While we can't prove if Alexander and Achilles were half Angel or deemed judges by God, I am sure that they were one or the other.

There is a story of when Alexander decided to invade Persia, the greatest empire the world had ever seen, an evil empire that had succumbed to the wiles of Satan and his Angels. The story is that King Darius was sitting at the back of his army and looked in the distance, and Alexander, with a few men, was riding through and killing his men like they were standing still. Alexander was at the lead of this charge and could not be stopped. The Persian might was but a fly in the face of Alexander. Darius had no choice but to run; Alexander breaking through 1000s of men with but a handful of men of his own was inevitable.

After Alexander's death, his empire was split into four kingdoms, which I think is symbolic of something, but I can't tell what. There are four horsemen, four beasts in Daniel, and four corners of the Earth. I don't think any of this happened by accident, but God was controlling the world's fate, the destiny of Greece, the rise of Rome, and the coming of the Messiah. Rome is Satan's domain, but as we have covered, Satan has to follow the command of God if given a command by God. God's ways are above our ways, and His Will, will be done.

This next section, I wrote and deleted multiple times, but I can't let it go. It is not an easy interpretation. I'm already passed my optimal word count so you can follow

along with your Bible if you so choose. Here goes nothing...

In Revelation 12, It seems clear that the man child is referring to Jesus, too straightforward for the book of Revelation if you ask me. This chapter has multiple meanings, including astrology, but I won't get sidetracked with that. Much like Ephraim and Jesus are connected throughout the Bible: the firstborn terminology, dear son terminology, Ezekiel 37:16, and many more, they are probably connected in this chapter as well. This chapter sounds historical, and the importance of Ephraim historically is undeniable. The woman with 12 stars is most likely referencing the 12 tribes. However, we know most of the tribes were doomed from the beginning. If the Jews were a chosen people, then this would be easy to understand, but they weren't. Jesus is the King of Israel, and Ephraim is the firstborn of Israel. This passage sounds like it is talking about the true chosen people of Jesus Christ.

The woman crowned with 12 stars is symbolic of the 12 tribes. Verse 14 talks about an eagle with two wings. These two wings are poetic for Ephraim and Manasseh. The riddle of the two Eagles in Ezekiel 17, which I will cover shortly, uses Eagles as poetry for Angels. Eagles' wings are used to refer to the Angel of the Lord in Exodus 19:4. The two wings in Revelation 12 aren't referring only to Ephraim and Manasseh, but the Angels or even the servants of the Angels that watched over them; either way, two wings, and 12 stars are not a coincidence; we know only two of the original 12 tribes received a blessing. While Satan was allowed to corrupt the other tribes, half of the tribe of

Manasseh and Ephraim were protected from Satan by God. In verse 17, the remnant of her seed is, for the most part, Ephraim. However, not all of Ephraim was elected because God does not elect by blood but by who you are. Ephraim was the firstborn of the chosen Gentiles, and every man of Israel, no matter blood, is of this church. The other wing is Manasseh, who has a remnant that followed Christ as well, and this remnant is also amongst Israel.

What is ironic and sounds exactly like something the Devil would do: Satan used the rest of the women God did not protect to persecute those He did and does. However, in the Old Testament, God's people were covered by Angels; in the New Testament, Angels are no longer necessary. The blood of Jesus is far more powerful than anything an Angel could ever give. The Angels still watch over us, but not in the same manner as in the Old Testament. We get more insight into this passage in Isaiah 66, which is the Old Testament mirror of Revelation 12.

Isaiah 66:12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees. This verse again has a double meaning. Jesus is the meaning for the New Testament, and Ephraim for the Old. Ephraim is the part of the woman that God protected. This verse says that Ephraim would grow up amongst the Gentiles, and they would be of the same stream of people, and all the people of this stream, most of whom were never a part of the Old Covenant, would become God's people. This was God's plan from the very beginning.

Isaiah 66:9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God. God is talking about his firstborn, hence the birth symbology. God is saying, 'Of course my child will remain my child,' and Ephraim, his dear son and firstborn, is His child. This is God telling us that He wouldn't have declared Ephraim to be His firstborn in the Book of Genesis if He didn't plan for him to make it to the end.

There is a parable in Ezekiel 17, the parable of two eagles, that God calls a riddle. This is the only riddle in the entire Bible. There is a riddle from Samson in Judges 14, but that's not a riddle from God. Clearly, the Bible is full of secrets, double meanings, and disguised passages. God calling a passage a riddle can only mean that it has many meanings and is more challenging to understand than regular passages. I am 100 percent sure I don't have this riddle completely solved. Still, since it's the only riddle in the Bible, I'm going to take a crack at it. God tells us what the riddle/parable means starting in verse 11, but if it's a Biblical riddle, there is no chance that is the only meaning.

The second verse says, **2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel.** A riddle is a riddle, and a parable is a parable. From this verse alone, we can deduce that somewhere in this chapter is a riddle, and somewhere in this chapter is a parable. Since God says, 'Put forth this riddle,' this would lead me to believe that the first part of the chapter is the riddle. I think the structure of this chapter goes as so: Verses 3-6 are the riddle, verses 7-10 are the parable and the riddle, verses

11-21 are an explanation of the parable, and verses 22-24 are the rest of the riddle.

We have already covered the Anointed Cherub in Ezekiel 28 and the Assyrian in Ezekiel 31. Much of the same terminology used in Ezekiel 31, of the cedars of Lebanon, branches, waters, and more are also used here. However, cedar of Lebanon doesn't specifically refer to the Assyrian but is a term that can be used in concurrence with all the Archangels. The great eagle in verse 3 is an Archangel, and it looks like cedar is a way to refer to him or a place in Heaven that is reserved for him. It seems cedar is used a little differently here than the other passages; the fact this is considered a riddle and the others aren't most likely means cedar is a hint from God more than anything else. Verse 3 says, '**and took the highest branch of the cedar.**' This leads me to believe that this branch was once occupied but became vacant. This branch, this high status amongst the Angels, belonged to Satan, and one of the other Angels took his place of high status after he was gone.

Verse 4 and 5, and this I'm sure about, is talking about the Anointed Cherub and his city of Tyre. The Archangel, the great eagle, cropped off '**the top of his young twig**' and gave him charge of the city of traffic and merchants, which can only be Tyre. Those words together are only used in the Bible when describing Tyre. The twig is symbolic of an Angel that was a servant to the great eagle, an Archangel. The Anointed Cherub is called the Cherub that covereth in verse 14 of Ezekiel 28. Willow trees cover the ground they are planted in, more so than any other tree I can imagine. God is letting us know that the Anointed Cherub that

covereth, and the young twig and willow tree in verse 5 are synonymous. The part of Tyre that Babylon did not destroy was in the sea, which was the Cherubs' headquarters', is hinted at in verse 5 also.

God explains the parable of the second eagle in verses 11-19. There is a possibility that the first eagle has a double meaning described in these verses as well, but I am more interested in the riddle. In the riddle, the second eagle is Satan. **'This vine did bend her roots toward him'** talks about Satan's corruption of the Anointed Cherub. God makes it clear that the Anointed Cherub followed the dark path, and the end of the riddle in verse 10 says, **'it shall wither in the furrows where it grew,'** which is symbolic of this Cherub no longer being welcome in Heaven, but being confined to Earth, which also matches **Ezekiel 28:18 ..I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.** The Cherub grew into a bad Angel while on Earth. Eventually, Alexander destroyed the city in the sea, the dwelling place of the Anointed Cherub, and fulfilled this prophecy.

Verse 22 is saying that the first eagle, the Archangel, will set one of his servant Angels in a different city, which I believe is Greece. This verse may be talking about Alexander himself. An Archangel used one of the young twigs to destroy the corrupted young twig; used an Angel to destroy an Angel. **Ezekiel 5:24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken and have done it.** This verse has a double meaning to close out the parable and the riddle. I

think the high tree is symbolic of the Anointed Cherub and the Jews, and the low tree is Greece and Alexander; the green tree and dry tree could be reinforcing the first part of the verse; it's probably something deeper though.

Whether or not I interpreted these passages from Revelation, Isaiah, and Ezekiel correctly, I am confident that Greece is where Ephraim eventually settled. As God sent the Angel Melchizedek to Abraham and the Anointed Cherub to help the Jews, I feel convinced that God sent Angels to guard and guide His firstborn and His firstborns people, who would eventually give the Everlasting Covenant to the world and give their lives for the Savior. In the words of the great Greek philosopher Socrates, *"I cannot teach anybody anything, I can only make them think."* None of this is taught in any church or any history book. The masons and the higher-ups in the Catholic church likely know everything I have covered. Everything I have discussed in this book has been suppressed to keep the population in the dark, so we don't know who we truly are. So we don't know God chose us from the beginning, and this whole experience is to help us grow into heavenly beings. All these beings that played a significant part in making the world what it is today are integral parts of our realm's history. Our history is far different from what we have been told.

There is a channel on YouTube called 'Parable.' There is an episode on that channel called Ancient Bible Manuscripts. They prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that the Jesuits and the Catholic church, even before the Jesuits, had entire teams dedicated to rewriting history. The Latin

Vulgate is one of many examples of them changing history. I think all the books we read, and I mean every book other than the King James Bible, have been tweaked by the papist. I'm not necessarily talking about recent books, but something happened when the papist lost their political power in the late 1700s. I think those 100 years they were dormant; they were changing history and waiting for America to bring them back into the fold.

The 1599 Geneva Bible is a great study tool. The translation isn't as clean as the King James, but John Calvin, one of the greatest Reformers, has a commentary throughout the Bible that is unmatched from what I have read. However, he still doesn't nail Ephraim; he still doesn't nail the 144,000, or most of what I have written in this book. It is very hard to believe that what is apparent to me is undiscovered by these great men. How many witnesses did I give to prove the 144,000: 20? How is their identity not common knowledge? The truth I am telling you in this book is dangerous to the papist because it can lead to someone finding the true path to God. If this information used to be well known, which I believe it was, it has been scrubbed from history.

Matthew 17:24-27 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received poll money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your Master pay poll money? 25 He said, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take tribute, or poll money? of their children, or of strangers? 26 Peter said unto him, Of strangers. Then said Jesus unto him, Then are the children free. 27 Nevertheless, lest we

should offend them: go to the sea, and cast in an angle, and take the first fish that cometh up, and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of twenty pence: that take, and give it unto them for me and thee.

I pulled this passage from the 1599 Geneva translation, and there's nothing wrong with the translation, but the note made regarding this translation has been fabricated. John Calvin says, in the note for 17:25, '*By children we must not understand subjects which pay tribute, but natural children*'. His note for 24 is off too, but that is hard to relay with all the numbers included in the explanation. Then, there is no note for verses 26 and 27. I have read a lot of John Calvin, and I understand who he was. I don't think he made this note in the Geneva Bible or anyone else he was working with, for that matter. Jesus is saying that we don't owe tribute because we are children of the true King, but it is smarter to appease these people while we are here than to draw attention to ourselves for something unimportant. Considering the verse has to do with paying taxes, Calvin would have put a real translation here, and not what he wrote. It makes sense that if the greedy church were going to change a note, this would be one they would change. This isn't the only commentary they changed, either.

The 7th Day Adventists believe that Michael is Jesus, and they use Daniel chapters 10 and 12 to deduce this. The note in the 1599 Geneva for Daniel 12:1 says, '*The Angel here noteth two things: first that the Church shall be in great affliction and trouble at Christ's coming, and next that God will send his Angel to deliver it, whom here he calleth Michael, meaning Christ, which is published by the preaching of the Gospel.*' Saying that Christ is Michael,

despite Hebrews chapter 1 and other verses making it clear that Christ is raised to a far higher level than any of the Angels, is blasphemy. Someone following The Way would not come to this conclusion. I think the Catholics somehow threw this in the commentary to convince the first SDAs that they are right and put them on a path to hell. (Don't let these misquotes deter you. The Geneva Bible is great; the notes are better than most Bibles. I found Jesus in the 1599 Geneva Bible. It's very close to the KJV)

This whole changing and rewriting history is prevalent, to say the least. One of the big ones that everyone is always trying to crack is the true history of Tartaria. It is clear that Tartaria existed. Clearly, America had buildings that weren't built by America and were here when we got here. What are massive Cathedrals likely doubled as power stations for some ancient or recent civilization; maybe both. Not just America either; there are star forts and similar types of architecture that shouldn't match architecture on different continents, but they do.

I won't get too deep into this, but I will give you a quick theory of what all this could mean and what happened. I think there was a civilization that arose when the beast received his deadly wound in 1798. I think the papist has always welcomed demons into societies they were a part of, and those demons hinder and control the progress of said civilizations. Look how much we have advanced in the last 100 years. There is no telling how much a civilization of God fearing men could advance if they weren't hindered by evil. I think many of these structures and buildings that don't make sense and don't fit within the historical narrative

were built in the 1800s by a civilization that followed The Way.

1 Samuel 16:16 Let our Lord therefore command thy servants that are before thee, to seek a man that is a cunning player upon the harp: that when the evil spirit of God cometh upon thee, he may play with his hand, and thou mayest be eased. I think a particular frequency keeps demons away, which is essentially what this verse says in The Only Truth. Many of these unexplainable cities, much of the Tartarian (Enoch 20:2) history that we can uncover, all have a ridiculous amount of giant bells associated with them: small bells, big bells, all kinds of bells. I think when the papist 'died', when the beast of Revelation received his deadly wound in 1798, a population began to flourish and spread their seed throughout the realm. I think they were using Tesla Energy, had means of long distance communication, flight, and more. I think the Devil found a way to use this technology against them and cause what is known as the 'mud flood' to bury these civilizations and regain control. I think World War 1 and 2 were to rewrite history and bury much of the evidence. Nazis destroyed countless numbers of giant bells.

I think many of these buildings were uncovered, and they give us the dumbest story possible of how these buildings came into existence. They say they threw these impressive buildings up real quick for a fair. This story is a hint from the Devil that God made him give us. There are scores of reasons for these buildings that would make more sense, yet they give us that bologna reason. I don't think any of our recent history pre WW2, for give or take 300 years, is what they say it is. I don't think the Civil War,

Revolutionary War, or anything in this period happened the way they say it happened. I think for the 100 or more years, while the papist was dormant, the papist and the Jews were fabricating history. I think they went through every book in the history of man, took out the stuff they didn't want us to know, and left just enough truth for us not to suspect them.

In the early 1900s, there were thousands upon thousands of orphans. I think many of these orphans were from these advanced civilizations that were destroyed and lost to history. Shortly thereafter sprung up 100s upon 100s of Psych Wards or Looney Bins. I think the people who wouldn't go along with the narrative were why there were so many Looney bins. I think they were lobotomizing truthers left and right until, eventually, all the people who knew the truth were dead or locked up. Just like today, millions of people back then would believe whatever they were told to believe.

I think everyone in the 1800s knew the world was flat. The globe Earth model is ridiculous. Convincing an entire population of that can only be done with peer pressure. Humans are sheep; if everyone believes it, everyone will believe it. They brainwashed an entire generation of orphans and changed the world as we know it. They got rid of Tesla tech and brought in this system of control that we currently have. The story of Nikola Tesla is yet another hint the Devil has left about our real history.

Another verse in the Bible that leads me to believe that history has been drastically altered is **Revelation 13:18** **Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.** In

every language, three sixes together, as in 666, mathematically, all have the same solution. You have to multiply the numbers, which comes out to 216. If we transfer this into the terms of a year on a calendar, this most likely means the year 2160. The movie *The Matrix* is full of hints as to what this place is, and the Matrix takes place in 2199 while they believe it is 1999. This very well could be a hint that they have hid 100 or so years from us. If I had to guess, it is closer to the year 2153. The advancement a civilization could have made in that 80 or 180 year time frame could have been substantial. We have trouble piecing together these missing timelines because we are missing a giant chunk of time. This would answer many of the questions I can't answer if true.

It's depressing to think about, but there is also a possibility that we are the resurrected dead, and the 1000 year reign has already happened. If this is the case, the war of Gog Magog is most likely coming soon. One of the problems with my lost time theory and there being a civilization that followed The Way, is that said theory is unbiblical. The New Testament tells us that all followers of The Way will be persecuted. If an entire civilization followed The Way, who was there to persecute them?

I can't explain all these high tech ancient buildings without bathrooms, and it's clear that Satan has deceived the entire world. I doubt Heavenly beings need bathrooms, and God said he would bring Jerusalem down to Earth for a while. I hope that's not the case, but if it is, this is our last go at this game called life before damnation. God does nothing in vain. If we are here, we have a chance to be with our Savior in Heaven; we just have to overcome the lies of

Satan and follow our Lord as the Bible says to follow Him. Still, I don't think this is the case, so I won't spend any more time on this possibility. I don't know if I can prove it wrong though.

Speaking of *The Matrix*, that has always been my favorite movie. Even 20 years later, when the favorite movie topic would come up, while my top 5 would change, *The Matrix* was always number one. Truth resonates with some people more than it does others, even if they don't know it is true. **Matthew 17:20-21 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.** What could this passage possibly mean? We know Jesus spoke in parables, so this is perhaps metaphorical for something else. However, Paul in 1 Corinthians 13:2 said he could move mountains as well. Whatever it does mean, whether figurative or literal, there is more power in our minds to alter our reality than most of us, including me, have discovered. Maybe Jesus making the fish and bread appear out of nowhere is something we are all capable of. God said he will create a new Heaven and Earth when this is all done. While trying to fathom the power of God is not something that we as men are capable of, this could be a hint to something along the lines of the *Matrix*.

One thing is certain: the evil in the world and the power of God in this world are real. Whatever this place is, I

assure you, God is not a liar. He gave us a path to reach Heaven and the grace of His Son, Jesus Christ, who died on the cross for our sins. This action in our world, in our reality, is not symbolic of anything but historical events that actually happened. If this is some kind of simulation, I don't think it is a simulation we can understand in the context of a movie. This place is real. We physically touch, smell, love, hurt, mourn, pray, and everything else God's creations is capable of. Some of us will literally be in Heaven, while some will literally be in hell.

God came to Earth to save us, and He will return to take us home when the time is right. Here's a quote from the Matrix. *"When the Matrix was first built, there was a man born inside who had the ability to change whatever he wanted, to remake the Matrix as he saw fit. It was he who freed the first of us, taught us the truth. As long as the Matrix exists, the human race will never be free. After he died, the oracle prophesied his return, that his coming would hail the destruction of the Matrix, end the war, bring freedom to our people. This is why there are those of us who have spent our lives searching the Matrix, looking for him"*. They turned it into a Hollywood movie, but does that not sound exactly like he could be talking about our Savior? Spending your life searching for Jesus may be the smartest thing anyone could ever do. This is precisely why I call this place the dark matrix; it is all a giant deception by Satan, and our only hope is Christ.

The monologue when Morpheus first meets Neo is telling as well. Morpheus said, *"You can see it when you look out your window or when you turn on your television. You can feel it when you go to work, when you go to*

church, when you pay your taxes. It is the world that has been pulled over your eyes to blind you from the truth. 'What truth', That you are a slave Neo. Like everyone else you were born into bondage, born into a prison that you cannot smell or taste or touch. A prison for your mind." We are literally slaves to this world until Jesus frees us. If you look in the Blacks Law Dictionary and read the definitions used to describe us, such as civilian, citizen, birth certificate or social security number, or even the word human itself, all make it clear that we are viewed as slaves to the people who call themselves the elites. The United States of America is not a country but a corporation that can be traded on the English stock exchange. The fact that Morpheus mentions the TV that programs us, going to work for evil corporations, churches that preach against the truth of The Way, and paying taxes to evil people to fund our own demise can only mean there is more truth in that movie than we have been led to believe. Those are the four primary systems of control that are used to enslave the population. The four corners of the Dark Matrix.

There are a lot of conspiracy theories about reptilians that walk amongst us. The movie 'They Live,' from 1988, gives us a lot of hints as to what is going on behind the scenes. The end of the movie says their plan would be complete by the year 2025; I would keep an eye on that if I were you, but there may be reptilians that walk amongst us. I mentioned that there were humans before Adam, but they were different than what Adam was, which is why he can still be called the 'first man.' Nothing catches God off guard. Everything that happens, He knew it was going to happen. I think the humans before us were destined to mix

blood with the humans from Adam, and most did. However, I think these humans, who weren't designed to reproduce for thousands of years without adding the Adamite blood into their veins, may have changed somehow. All these elitist families are very particular about their bloodline. Since they all work for Satan, I imagine that Satan makes it clear to them that if they introduce the Adamite blood into their lineage, they will be cut off from his Earthly gifts. That being said, God makes it pretty clear that everything died in the flood; I am definitely missing something.

It is possible that the Nephilim or the fallen Angels themselves introduced some kind of DNA into human blood that changed them into reptilian people. I can't be sure which one of those is right, but if they do exist, and it seems likely that they do, then one of those theories is most likely correct, maybe both simultaneously. I am fairly certain that the Nephilim created dinosaurs with gene splicing using their heightened intellect. We have fossils, most of which are fake, but some are real. God didn't save them from the flood because they weren't His creation. If the Nephilim could make dinosaurs, is it possible they created the reptilians? The Nephilim are probably out in Antarctica right now doing work with the Nazis, creating all kinds of things that will be used to deceive the population.

There is a lot more I could say about this topic, but most of it would be conjecture, and the only thing I truly care about is helping people to understand the Word of God. One thing that I am 100 percent sure of when it comes to our history is that the King James Bible has not been

altered. God promised to give us His Word, and the Devil cannot force God to break His promise. I think you can read every single book written in the history of the world and, at best, get a fraction of the truth that you can receive by reading the King James Bible. Not to mention, God's Word is our only earthly connection to God. When we have that connection to God, He will reveal through the Holy Spirit any truth that you as an individual will ever need to know. While this reality we are in may not be computer generated, it is a fabricated reality, and the only way to get out of it is to be pulled out of it, to be saved by someone already out of it. The only one who can pull you out of the fabricated reality, out of this realm of lies, that the Devil has created is God.

Recommendations

During my search for truth, I explored dozens of theories. Electric Universe, which is most likely partially true, inner Earth, aliens, multiple dimensions, simulation, paranormal, and every other theory that someone may have; I looked into at least briefly. The most widely accepted theory is by far the dumbest, which is funny. I Read books about old gods, old worlds, sixth age, new age, but the only answer that encompasses all the supernatural is the Bible. While all questions may not be directly answered in the Bible, we still get hints, and we have one thing to lean on that cannot be questioned. With God, all things are possible. I've never done it but I would be careful with DMT, by the way. It sounds to me that 'that realm' is run by demons who will show you some false truths.

This is not an easy chapter for me to write, as anyone I will recommend you to has yet to discover what I have written in this book. This could mean that every YouTube channel or podcast I have come across is a deception by the Devil. That being said, I didn't feel compelled to pick up the Bible until I encountered some of these people, and their words put me on a path of truth and salvation.

There is a YouTube channel called Now You See TV, and these guys have a lot of good stuff. I went to one of their events to talk to them and tell them what I had discovered, and they wouldn't give me the time of day. I have an internal radar that gives me a sense about people, and it was going off pretty strongly while I was talking to some, not all, of them. David Carrico, featured on a show they call the Midnight Ride, has one of the biggest brains I

have ever encountered. The book references this guy will pull to cross reference with Bible stories is quite impressive. If you need help tying the supernatural to the Biblical, these guys can help. He keeps the Sabbath, at least kind of, and he pushes the King James Bible like there is no tomorrow. He opts for the unbiblical sunup to sunup Sabbath, which I find troubling. There are many admirable qualities between him and his cohost, John Pounders, and their knowledge sent me down a path of truth, and for that, I thank them.

However, Carrico thinks we go straight to Heaven when we die, despite all the scripture that clearly says otherwise. He has a female pastor preach with him on one of his other shows, and unless I'm missing something, that isn't Biblical; 1 Corinthians chapter 14 makes that pretty clear. Jesus doesn't change; any rule that applied back then still applies today. Carrico said that Melchizedek is from Japheth, so it is clear that he makes stuff up sometimes. If he does this out of malice or blindness, I can't be sure. Usually, when people reach that level of knowledge and respect in a particular Biblical community, their pride tends to kick in. He is likely right about so much stuff that when something he doesn't understand is said, he thinks it is okay to make something up, or maybe he believes all this stuff; I don't know. Either way, their show is a good way to get familiar with the unknowns in the Bible. Just don't treat their words like Gospel; take everything they say with a grain of salt. **James 5:20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.** (If you're interested in the Dan/Nephilim/Bashan

connection, check out 'Tribe of Dan, Blue Bloods, Mixing of seed' on their Midnight Ride channel. They don't understand the Cedar reference in Zech 11:2, but they're still closer than most.)

Another YouTube channel called Parable has a bunch of good stuff. They break down the truth about the Inquisition, Constantine creating modern Christmas and reinforcing Easter. The Bible mentions Easter, and Christians will use that verse to defend Easter. The verse is clearly saying that Easter was a Roman holiday; these people are so lost. If you want to celebrate a holiday of the beast, then you do you. 'The Truth About Christianity's Origins,' 'Ancient Bible Manuscripts,' the Constantine ones, anything involving the Inquisition, and many more. I won't list all the good ones, but there are at least 20 hours of excellent content on that channel.

Archivist with Analog is a good YouTube channel. He breaks down the lost history and recent giants better than most people I have come across. The old suppressed news articles this guy pulls up has convinced me that the Devil has to leave behind just enough information to figure this puzzle out if we want to.

A podcast called Higher Side Chats is good. Him or analog are not followers of The Way, but neither are Christians, so I don't give him too much hack for that. I pray that he finds The Way, but until then, he seems pretty honest and has a lot of good information regarding the supernatural. I think he is a globe earther, but I'm not positive. I don't understand how believing in a globe Earth is possible for an intelligent person, but with God, everything is possible. Much like NYSTV and everyone I

recommend, everything that is talked about on his show take with a grain of salt.

Freeman Fly has a podcast called The Free Zone, and it's pretty good. My gut tells me he's a freemason, but I can't be sure. One of his guests started talking about Babylon, and Freeman seemed to cut him off because he didn't like the topic, which is definitely strange. However, if you can separate the good from the bad, you can pick up a thing or two from his show. I recommend these non Christians over Christian podcasts and shows because, at least, these people aren't pretending to follow Jesus. These Sabbath breaking Christians like Stu Peters and Alex Jones have people convinced they are doing the right thing and dragging millions straight to hell.

Owen Benjamin on Bitchute is pretty good. He nails a bunch of these conspiracy theories. If you are having trouble grasping flat Earth, he can probably help you out. I think he may believe in Jesus; he doesn't talk about religion often if he does. He is one of the guys, that if he read this book and understood it, he could help some people. But then again, maybe he's a deep cover bad guy. The later is actually more likely.

Unholy Alliance by Peter Levenda is probably a good book to pair with that true WW2 documentary I recommended (Europa- The Last Battle on bitchute.com). Thinking that the Nazis are the good guys isn't the best idea. Illuminati Unmasked by Johnny Cirucci is pretty good at revealing the evil of the Jesuits. Leo Zagami has some books that break down both topics well.

If you like Hollywood movies, Luther (2003), The Pit and the Pendulum, and The Name of the Rose hit on the papist pretty good.

Those podcasters I recommended are a good way to find authors who tell some truth. No one tells the whole truth, but I guess some truth is better than all lies. I don't read too much anymore unless it's the Bible. More times than not, I'll get halfway through a book and realize I'd rather read Isaiah, Ezekiel, or the Gospel again, and that's probably not a bad idea either. My website is thisrealmoflies.com. I have this book on there for free, and I may do more with it eventually; my Gmail address is the same. YouTube and TikTok won't let me on. I may tone it down to advertise this book and the topics that lie within, we'll see. Bitchute and Rumble aren't as bad. Everything I have put on those sites is more clearly explained in this book, as I have learned much of what I have covered while writing this. If you want to raise your understanding of a subject, pretend you're writing a book. I probably had about 200 pages of information when I began writing, but every time I picked up my Bible, I found more to back my arguments. Explaining a topic to someone is a great way to learn it better for yourself.

Now that I am writing this out, I realize there aren't many people I can turn you to. All in all, your only hope is with the Bible, and I hope people figure that out. If the King James is too hard to understand, I suggest you have a second Bible to cross-reference while learning a barely different English. The 1599 Geneva is a good Bible with helpful footnotes; The 19th century King James is pretty good. As far as easy to read ones, the only one I have come

across that seems close is the Modern English Version, and wouldn't you know it, you find won't that version in your local Christian book store; that should be a hint it's a decent translation if nothing else. And don't trust the cross references in the KJV; those are done by man, and will lead you astray 9 times out of 10. For a deeper understanding of the Bible, use a Strong's Concordance and a Thayer's Greek English Lexicon.

If you are in the process of trying to bring new believers to The Way, I recommend a book called 'More Than A Carpenter.' It's a short book, but it's packed full of logic. People will say Christ wasn't the Son of God but just an enlightened individual or a good guy. Christ said he was the Son of God. If He said that and it wasn't true, He would be a nut job and the opposite of enlightened or a good guy. All His disciples died for Him; that wouldn't have happened unless they were sure He was God. The Josh McDowell book is filled with that kind of logic, which I appreciate.

Regarding the Third Commandment: Thou shall not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain.

People have different interpretations of this, and many say it doesn't mean saying Jesus Christ or God Dam*\$t when you are angry, and they may be right. I will say this: every single movie or TV show that I watch uses those words as cuss words. This has to be some form of desensitization. I think saying their names in any way that isn't preaching or praying is extremely disrespectful. If I sent my son to die for your sinful self, and you used His name to cuss, I wouldn't be too happy with you.

In the Old Testament, God is often called Jehovah or Yahweh, but in the King James, God is changed to God or Lord. This is because there were many gods in ancient times, some sent by Jehovah Himself (Deut 29:26.) Calling the Almighty by name was necessary in the Old Testament. The reign of gods on Earth stopped at the death of Jesus. After His sacrifice, there is no more need to specify. God had the translators translate God as God because now there is only one God, and if you refer to God, you refer to God (1 Corinthians 8:4-6.) Hence, when you say, 'Oh my God,' you are slandering God, as there is only one God.

If you could manage not to cuss at all, that would be ideal. That is easier said than done though. It isn't easy to turn something off that you have been doing your whole life. I'm guessing 'fucking cunt' is a whole lot safer than using our Savior's or His Father's name in vain. They have convinced us that many of these other 'innocent curse phrases' aren't bad; I would look at their origin if I were you.

The best recommendation I could evert give you would be to fall in love with the Word of God. Once you realize that you can trust it and compare it to everything else you have ever learned, your reality will change. **Psalms 145:18**
The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

The End

1.) The Test

If you're a teacher and your goal is to find the top one percent in the class, you would tell the students they have a test coming and what is on that test will be in a 'giant book,' then you give them said book, provide them with a period to study said book and then have the test. Now, if the teacher studied the book with all the students, told them everything that would be on the test, and went over it very slowly so everyone could understand, then the majority of that class would pass that test. There wouldn't be a separation between the special and the regular. But if you give them that book and leave the students to their own devices, then only the best students will forsake their weekends, abandon their social life, and study that book.

2.) The meaning of life

God will make a new Heaven and a new Earth, and His servants will carry out His Will. The meaning of this life is to be entrusted by God with His Will. Your wants, your desires, and your goals in this world don't matter. When your wants, desires, and goals align with God's wants, you will know your purpose, which is not a unique or special purpose but the body of Christ.

3.) The Elect

I have talked about the elect throughout this book but have never clarified who the elect are. The term 'elect of God' scares many because they don't know if they are or are not

chosen. **Acts 5:32 And we are his witnesses of theses things; and so is also the Holy Ghose, whom God hath given to them that obey him.** You will never know until you obey His law, the law of liberty. Many people have had blessed lives, so they assume they are elected. **Hebrews 12:7-8 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the Father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.** If you have led a blessed life, I would begin to worry. God hated Esau and gave Esau everything he wanted. If you have been through trials and pain, God is trying to form you into the man He wants you to be. He is trying to mold you into a member of His beloved Israel.

As mentioned in the preface, I have never heard God's voice; I have never spoken in tongues or seen visions. How do I know I am elected? I just do.

4.) Sin

The apostate Christian church will tell you that it is OK to sin and that Jesus covered our sins, but I tell you, as Jesus told many, 'go and sin no more.' Keeping the commandments will not save you; following the law of liberty will not save you. We can only be saved by grace through faith in Jesus Christ. If you sin, you are telling our Father that you don't love him: **1 John 2:4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.** There are far more sins than the Ten Commandments; all of which are mentioned in the

Word of God. Not a single Word in the Bible was written in vain.

When a pastor tells you that we are all still sinners, he is right but doesn't understand what that means. **1 John 5:17-18 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death. 18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.** This passage tells us that we are not to sin, but we are so far from God that we are sinners no matter what we do. However, some of those sins are not unto death. If Paul or any other Apostle explicitly warns of sins, they are unto death. Do not tempt God.

5.) The Hidden Truth

Nothing happens by accident if you belong to God. If you are stolen from, you were supposed to be stolen from. If you are hurt, you are supposed to be hurt. He has saved you from death and held your hand without you knowing it. He has been waiting for you to find Him. Trust Him and love Him.

6.) Fear of God

Fear God, fear punishment, fear Christ, fear hell, but most of all, fear disappointing your Father. **Matt 18:3 ..Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.**

7.) The Word of God

Do not succumb to this world.

Fall in love with the Jesus Christ, the WORD OF GOD.

With love and prayers,

Derek

Amen.

